

A GATHERING

OF

BROOKHAMPS

But Not A Clean Sweep



BROUGHAM HALL circa 1833

After a painting by Alexander Knox
by kind permission of his great grand-nephew
Michael Stewart Esq.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Preface	i
Introduction	iii
CHAPTER	
1 Myths and Legends	1
2 The Rise of the House of Brougham	9
3 The Dark Ages: Samuel Brougham and His Family	19
4 Henry Brougham the Elder and Henry Brougham the Younger	21
5 Apogee: Henry Peter, 1st Baron Brougham & Vaux	25
6 On The Plateau: The Lotus Years - The 2nd and 3rd Lords Brougham & Vaux	35
7 The Fall of The House of Brougham: Victor Henry Peter, 4th Lord Brougham & Vaux	43
8 Epilogue	45
9 The Disinherited: The Family of John Waugh Brougham	47
10 The Surgeons and The Excise: the Broughams of Eamont Bridge, Askrigg and Kirkby Stephen	63
11 The Family and Descendants of Daniel Brougham of Newcastle	72
12 A Clerical Dynasty: the Broughams of Ballyhaise, Lismore, Tallow and Easthampstead	74
13 The Broughams of Brampton: Edward Brougham of Barns	79
14 The Eldest Sons of Edward Brougham of Barns: Michael of Enfield Chase and John of Bush Nook, Upper Denton	83
15 Stephen, the Third son of Edward Brougham of Barns	90
16 Edward Brougham of Burtholme, the Fourth son of Edward Brougham of Barns, and his Younger Brothers	101
17 The Broughams of North Devon, Canada and Australia	115
18 The Indian and New Zealand Connexions	124
19 Waifs and Strays	128
APPENDICES	
I: The Brougham Family - C.Roy Hudleston (précis)	137
II: The will of John Brougham, 1552	140
III: The will of Henry Brougham 1565	141
IV: The will of Peter Brougham, 1581	142
V: The will of Dorothy Brougham, 1581	144
VI: The will of Henry Brougham, 1621	145
VII: The will of Henry Brougham, 1698	146

Schematic Location Maps

ILLUSTRATIONS

Brougham Hall circa 1833

Frontispiece

THE FOLLOWING ILLUSTRATIONS ARE BETWEEN PAGES 62 & 63

Henry Peter, 1st Baron Brougham and Vaux Sir Thomas Lawrence, (National Portrait Gallery and His Parents (Private Collection)

Scales Hall - And Its Front Door! (PBW)

Scales Hall, Skelton and Teston Farm, Appin NSW (PBW)

Margaret Brougham, née Rigg; Caroline Kennedy née Best
with the Brougham brothers and their wives (Mrs. C.D. Sheardown)

Hartwood Station Homestead and the Billabong Creek (PBW)

Stobars Hall and Brougham House, Kirkby Stephen (PBW)

This book has been produced with the sole purpose of providing information to those members of the Brougham families who are interested in their ancestry, and for those who wish to carry out further research. It has not been produced for profit, and is protected by copyright only to prevent outright plagiarism and to prevent it being resold or reproduced in any form without acknowledgment.

On my death, that right will pass to the Cumbria Record Office or their nominee, who will also hold the original MSS copies of both the text and the charts as well as the computer disc on which these are held.

P.B. Wylly



1998

PREFACE

That this booklet has been written at all is due in no small measure to my late very dear friend and colleague, Miss Marjorie (Peggy) Stacey of Thingwall, Wirral, whose sudden death in August 1992 left a gap, not only in my life, but in the whole volume of research into the Brougham families. Peggy specialised in the Broughams of North Devon and those Broughams known, or believed, to be descended from Edward Brougham - known to us as 'Edward of Barns', for that is how he described himself in his deathbed will dated 23 February 1724/25 which delineated all his vast family of 11 sons and 7 daughters. The little more of him that I do know is almost entirely due to the efforts of Peggy Stacey. Peggy had contributed so much, that it is only fair that she should continue to share the book's authorship: hence, much will be written about what 'we' have achieved, and our initials, PBW and MS, will stand in place of personal pronouns.

At the beginning of 1986 I produced - somewhat too hurriedly - a booklet entitled 'The Brougham Family: An Extension'; the title meaning to convey my appreciation of the work done by the late C. Roy Hudleston M.A., F.S.A. This booklet extended Mr. Hudleston's paper, 'The Brougham Family', back into the C16 and forward into the C20; and was written primarily for the benefit of the Australian descendants of Henry Brougham of Scales; however, a few spare copies were presented to organizations that might be interested - e.g. The Cumbria Family History Society and The Society of Genealogists - and to those who had given considerable help in research.

There is now a greater knowledge of the Broughams, principally because the research became a joint effort, and I now feel able to put that knowledge into an ordered form. There were also many errors in the original version that needed to be corrected.

In the preface to the original, I commented that 'it may be that this account turns out to be inadequate in the long run', and I see no necessity to withdraw that. The Broughams, a small 'family' compared with almost any other, has more branches than the average forest tree. But - and it is a big but - the only branches we have been able to trace with any degree of certainty are those whose discernible origins are in 16th century Cumberland. It is clear that these must have originally come from across the border in Westmorland, but the only Broughams thought to have lived continuously in Westmorland appear to have no known descendants: the last male died in 1608. It is possible that, from an earlier generation, a younger son went to Ireland, and from him descend many of the Broughams, known to have an Irish origin, other than those descended from Rev. John Brougham (1748-1811), sometime vicar of Ballyhaise and Bailleborough.

Some of the loose threads of 1986 remain, others have been woven into the fabric of known family groups. It may be that some threads will remain loose - but then, if there were none, what we would have left for others to do? I make no apologies for the fact that this book traces only the male lines: to have gone further, and traced all the female lines - no matter how interesting they may have been - would have been beyond our means and time allowance. Age catches up with us all.

Once again, I acknowledge gladly the help that has been given by so many others. Mr. Hudleston continued to the end of his life to be unstinting in passing on his own notes, all of which have been worked into the wider framework of four centuries: his premature death in February 1992 stunned us all. Record Offices, particularly those of Carlisle and Kendal in the heart of Brougham country, and those of Durham, Northumberland and North Yorkshire have both provided and interpreted information. The Department of Archives and Special Collections at Durham University; many district Register Offices; and, of course, libraries, have all contributed. Miss Gillian Furlong and her staff at University College London must also be thanked for the information they provided from the Brougham papers in their care.

Above all, I am grateful to all those many members of the family who have added their own knowledge: to my sister, Mrs. V.P. Bartholomew, and cousin, Mrs. C.D. Sheardown, who transcribed one of Patrick Brougham's 'Journals', describing much of his own life, and some of his brother John's, life in Australia from 1838 until shortly before Patrick's death in 1905, and for many other family details; to cousins W. Gordon Laycock and Miss Sarah P. Johnston for their work of identifying the descendants of

James Rigg Brougham for me; to Mrs. Jean Walker and her cousin, Mrs. R.H. Macintosh, descendants of Edward Brougham of Barns through his great-grandson, Dr. Stephen Brougham of Falmouth; and to Mr. C. Aldous of Bury, who is also descended from Edward. Mrs. L.S. Flockhart of Victoria gave me much information about Jane Margaret Brougham and her talented daughter, and Mrs. C.E. Parton, also of Victoria, told me about George Brougham Monkhouse and his voyage with Captain Cook in his first circumnavigation.

Particular thanks are due to Mesdames Jacqueline Harbor of Reading, Berks., Winnifred Waterfall of Sidney, British Columbia, and Susan Blatherwick of Keyworth, Notts., all of whom wrote within the space of six weeks regarding the Broughams of North Devon; and to Messrs. Malvern and Wilfred Brougham of South Australia, who proved the link between North Devon and South Australia, thereby enabling PBW to pick up from where MS had sadly been forced to leave her research, and to add another chapter - albeit a brief one - to this account; and to those many Broughams and Brougham-related descendants who have replied to our mail-shot letters. All that they have told us is recorded.

Nor must I forget Mark Thomas, who passed on much information about the first and second Lords Brougham whilst researching the background for his book 'Brougham Hall and High Head Castle'; and his parents, who have been so supportive. In particular I must give special thanks to Mark Thomas's father, Professor William Thomas of Christchurch College, Oxford, for allowing me to have sight of an M.A thesis on the reform of the judicial system in England during the 19th century, submitted by Ms. Renée Lettow. This gave a rare, and formerly untouched picture of the successes and failures of the great Lord Chancellor Brougham.

I am also indebted to Messrs. Thomas and Aldous for taking the time and trouble to read through the MSS and to offer invaluable suggestions and corrections. Nevertheless, if there are mistakes, then they are mine and mine alone and I can only apologise for them in advance.

My debt to all of these people is great, and I am very grateful.

Finally, I acknowledge gratefully the support and sympathy extended by Christopher Terry, Trustee of the Brougham Hall Charitable Trust, and his wife, Alison, and for their permission to grant Peggy Stacey her wish: that her ashes should be strewn in the grounds of Brougham Hall. That ceremony was performed on 17 May 1993 by Rev. Wilfred Braithwaite, the former vicar of Brougham.

Again, it has to be said that this cannot be a definitive history: there are still too many pieces of the jig-saw in our boxes awaiting perhaps only one other piece to enable us to fit some more of them into the main picture. Who knows? I - or someone else - may be able to print a supplement.

P.B. Wily
Culcheth
Cheshire

May 1998

INTRODUCTION

WHAT'S IN A NAME?

There are only two places in the world named Brougham: a small area to the south of Penrith that can hardly be called a village, though there once was a village, of which only the church of St. Ninian ('Ninekirks') remains' and a little village in Ontario, Canada. The Penrith Brougham now boasts some houses, a ruined castle, and a demolished Hall; and everyone who properly bears the name of Brougham must have ancestry that, in theory at least, is traceable back to that area.

There is a belief, which PBW once held, that if the many Brougham families could be traced back far enough, one would arrive at a single family, perhaps even a single progenitor of all the Broughams, just as the Murrays claim one Freskin as their ancestor. We now believe that although this is possible, the more probable evolution has been from men who were 'of Brougham', though not necessarily related. In time the 'of' was dropped, and there were Thomas, Richard and Henry Brougham. The last Brougham who can reasonably be called 'of Brougham' was one Thomas, who d.1608: he was the last male of his line.

Alas, it is not even as easy as that. It now seems quite clear to us that there are families rejoicing in the name of Brougham who may not be Broughams at all, but Broom(e)s, Broughans and Broghans. There are also almost certainly families who spell their name Broom(e), but who are, in reality, Broughams. In 1876 an Alexander died at Bebington, Cheshire, and signed his will 'Alex^r. Brougham or Broom'; but all his children had been baptised as Broughams. His older brother, William (who proved Alexander's will), died in 1877, and had no such doubts: he signed his will 'William Brougham'. His children had however, been baptised as Brooms - though the third child, William, who died aged two in 1849 was buried as Brougham! The brothers, William and Alexander, had been born on the Isle of Man to Alexander Broom, and there is a very strong probability that they were descendants of Edward Brougham of The Barns, whose youngest son was Alexander. Edward's children were baptised (and sometimes married) as Broom, Brooms or even Browme. We have found only two who were baptised as Brougham, yet Edward was obviously an educated man and so were his sons, three of whom were excisemen.

Why were there so many variants? We must not lose sight of the fact that until about two hundred years ago many people, even those moderately well-off, were illiterate and relied on the vicar (or a churchwarden) to make a correct entry in the register. This would happen if the vicar knew the correct spelling, but a stranger with a strange accent or dialect could cause problems. It could also happen if, as was common, the parish register was entered up monthly or quarterly from the vicar's notes. He may well have written the name correctly, but forgotten how it was pronounced. So it became Bruffam - and we have examples where this has obviously occurred. Or he remembered the correct pronunciation, but the churchwarden (or whoever wrote up the register from dictated notes) wrote Broom(e) or some other variant. The various spellings we have found may indicate this: Brugham, Browham, Broham, Brohame, Bruffam, Brayham, Browgham, Browholme. Brayham is also found in Yorkshire. Some of these may well be Broom(e)s. Where PBW lives in north Cheshire (lately south Lancashire), 'brow' is pronounced 'brew'.

Lord Chancellor Brougham considered the correct pronunciation to be BROOM, although the descendants of his nephews in Australia said 'Brawm', as do the natives of Penrith and Liverpool. The Oxford dictionary prefers Broom, but let Henry Leigh Hunt's gaoler, Ives, have the last word. He was an eccentric character who called every body 'Mister'.

'I find' said he, 'that they calls him Broom; but, Mister' (assuming a look from which there was to be no appeal), 'I calls him Bruffam'.

(From Lord Byron and His Contemporaries, by Leigh Hunt)

DEMOGRAPHY

Although there can be no doubt that the Broughams originated in the area of that name just to the south of the river Eamont and can thus be called 'of Westmorland', at least one branch of the family moved into Cumberland and was well established there by the early 17th century. By the early 18th century

they had spread across into Northumberland, Yorkshire and Durham, and during the next 100 years they were to be found in Manchester and Liverpool, and as far south as the Potteries. We know that service with the Excise Board caused many to move away from Cumberland, but some, like John Brougham of Brampton, who was a joiner, probably followed their trade hoping for a more prosperous life in big towns like Manchester. No doubt other members of their families followed in the general movement from farms to towns. We cannot now find the name in the current telephone book for North Lancashire and Cumbria, but we have no cause to doubt that the vast majority of the English families had their origins in Brougham.

In the U.K. we have found some 250 Broughams in telephone directories, a sizable number, but in fact representing only about 1 in 70,000 of the population.

There are, however, many puzzling occurrences of the name. In Lincolnshire, Brougham is recorded as early as 1569. Indeed, there are more Broughams to be found in Lincolnshire parish registers of the 16th and 17th century that have been copied by the IGI than there are in those for Westmorland and Cumberland, but their origins are far from clear. C.W. Bardsley records a Browham in Norfolk as early as 1273, and variants of Bromholme and Broham appear in the Lynton area of Devon as early as the mid-16th century, with Brougham appearing by the mid-eighteenth century. There are known descendants of this group living in Australia and Canada, as well as in England.

The name also appears in the counties of Kildare and Mayo in Ireland from the mid-18th century on. From whom did these families spring? Were they truly Broughams or have other names, such as Broughan, Broughen and Brochan, been corrupted - but if so, then why to Brougham, which was a name of no significance until the early 19th, and not Broom(e)? Did one or two younger sons in Tudor times, of whom we have no record, go to seek their fortunes in Ireland? It could have been possible. We know that in the latter part of the 18th century some Broughams were mariners: were there sailors in earlier generations who found Ireland and North Devon pleasing places in which to settle?

We have not attempted to collect all the overseas Broughams. There were Broughams in various regiments of the East India Company armies who do not appear to have been descended from Thomas Brougham of Eamont Bridge (d.1638) (one has been traced to a family of Co. Kildare in the early 19th century, and one of his brothers migrated to New Zealand via Hyde in Cheshire). One or two, alas, found their way to Australia as guests of the Government, and another (a great-grandfather of PBW) was packed off by his family. There are now over 50 in the telephone directories of the capital cities of Australia - how many more there may be in smaller cities and country towns one can but guess at. In New Zealand there are some 69 Brougham and Brougham-related families, all but one being inter-related and of Irish descent. There are numerous Broughams in America, some in Canada and others in South Africa, about whom we know nothing.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION

Wherever the family historian looks, the loss of valuable church and other records inevitably hampers, and in many cases blocks research. War, the carelessness of incumbents, lack of interest and understanding of the importance of documents, and rodents, have all left their mark. Many of the records at Exeter, for example, were destroyed during an air-raid in the second world war, and hence we cannot examine any of the Brougham wills that were almost certainly there. A complete volume of Skelton parish registers is missing, and as CRH has pointed out, Bishops' transcripts are unsatisfactory (they also have copyists errors). Registers of the parish of St. Ninian ('Ninekirks'), Brougham, disappeared with a former vicar about 1645, and those of St. Michael's, Barton, (the parish of Eamont Bridge, Westmorland side), do not exist before 1666; both should extend back to the mid-16th, and the missing volumes should tell us much. The registers of Clifton parish, which adjoins Brougham, are also missing from before 1675.

The baptismal and marriage index (IGI) compiled by the Mormon Church, valuable though it is (and without it we would all be struggling), is neither complete nor free from error: nor does it record deaths. The latest (1992) series still shows Bernard (b:1670) to be the son of Christopher, which he was not. His father was Henry, and Christopher was his uncle. That error comes directly from a copyist's mistake in the Bishop's Transcripts.

Hence the bulk of this account must necessarily be restricted to that small, but significant, group of Broughams whose known origins were in Westmorland and Cumberland area, and whose family records have allowed us to reconstruct their family trees and to add something about their lives. We have also added those about whom we know a little, but nothing of their origins.

To do all this we have gone back to the original parish registers wherever possible, and we have relied heavily on wills, indentures and census records. In some cases, the wills of relatives have enabled us to make a positive identification - such as the will of Thomas Bell, which named all the children of his daughter Elizabeth, who had married Edward, third son of Edward Brougham of Barns. The Minute Books of the Excise Service, for the years 1695 - 1830 proved to be a mine of information about the 22 Broughams who were in that service.

It has been a fascinating exercise, but we acknowledge that it skims the ground in most cases. Had we attempted more, it is doubtful if we would have got even this far. William Carpenter, in his "Peerage for the People" gave the following advice to Lord Chancellor Brougham:

"Oh! my Lord, you must be satisfied with the empty honour of talking about what should be done; to accomplish what you have desiderated, and had the power of realising, must be reserved for others".

We accepted that advice.

THE BROUGHAM INDEX

If this is ever completed, it will be a separate publication, probably with limited circulation, which will contain a series of indexed charts of all the Brougham families about whom we have some knowledge. Each chart will consist of a family group - parents and children - and will be indexed in such a way that anyone who has been able to trace his Brougham antecedents back to one of these families will then be able to trace back to its origin - as far as we know it. Some will go back to the late Elizabethan period, others, alas, will peter out in the C19.

The Index will be designed as a separate, stand-alone work; but like this one, it will deal with Broughams only; for obvious reasons we have not attempted to trace female lines.

INTERVAL FOR GOOD STUFF

With apologies to the late Sir Alan Herbert, and thanks to CRH.

And so to highgate castle a pretty little Tower house; The owner Sqr Chrtopher Richmond a very Ancient gentile family; and his father Mr Crister Richmond married the sister: of Sir William Chater of Croft briggs Yorkshire and this Sqr now living marries Mr Vaux his daughter; an ancient Sqr familie and branch of the Lord Vaux of Gilsland married the coheir of caterlen hall a faire Tower house and Tenents: yong monsir Richmond living ther marrie The daughter of Sir Wilfred Lawson: an estate of £300 per an.

Then yow comes to Blekhal an Large mannor and Lordship of the Lord Dacres: And the ancient Sqr family of the Kirkbrides: Lord of Brathwait, and Ellerton, and many finer houses, his dwelling at Howes and Ellerton, late High Sheriff of Cumberland Two years altogether: his grandfather Bernard married Dorothy Dudley, of Yanwath Hall: and Rich: Kirkbride his father, and Colonell in the Royall warrs: married Mr Mayplates daughter a Southern gentleman: and this Squire Barnard Kirkbride marries: Sir Tymothy ffetherstons daughter: An estate £300** per an:

West adjoyning Sqr Thomas* Broham Ancient heir male of all the Sqr brohams of broham hall in Westmr built a very fine house at Scalls: And lives there his grandfather: Henry Broham married Jane Wharton, daughter of Squire Wharton of Kirkby thure Westmrland: his father Tho: married daughter to Sqr Daniell Fleming of Skirwith, and cousin to Sqr ffleming Lord of Ridall and this Sqr Henry broham marries faire Mrs Slee of Carlile a Joviall Gentleman; and estate £300**.

From: 'A Cursory Relation of all the Antiquities and Familyes
in Cumberland' by Edmund Sandford. 1676.

* He clearly means Henry: note the last line but two:

'..... his father Tho: married daughter to Sqr. Daniell Fleming of Skirwith' PBW

** Equivalent to between £60,000 and £100,000 pa. in 1994

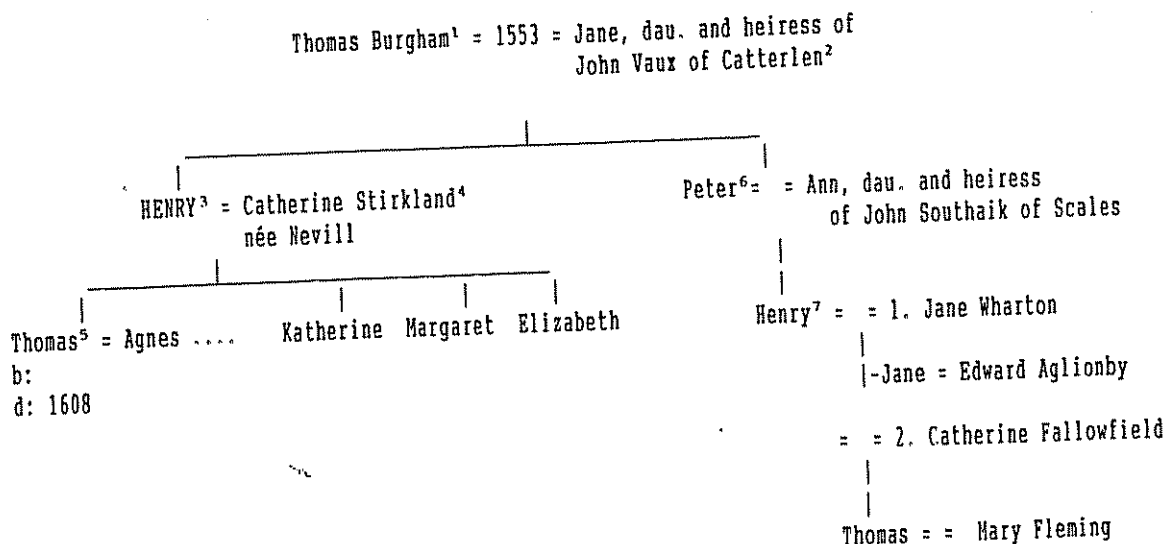
CHAPTER 1

MYTHS AND LEGENDS - I

Before proceeding with an account of the Brougham Families, it is necessary to dispel the myths that have been - and are still being - circulated by Burke and others who should know better.

We do not know who was responsible for providing the first few generations of the pedigree printed by Burke. Hutchinson (The History of the County of Cumberland, circa 1794) shows a Thomas Brougham as the ancestor of the Broughams of Blackhall, Scales and - later - Brougham. He may have relied upon Nicolson and Burn, whose earlier work refers to a Thomas Brougham 'in the time of 1 & 2 Philip and Mary,' possessing one-third of the manor of Brougham. Neither of these sources give the name of Thomas's wife, and both are wrong.

Following his elevation to the peerage, the first Lord Brougham was challenged by a Mrs. Higginson to prove his claim of being heir to the Vauxes of Catterlen, and in rebutting this, Henry Peter Brougham referred her to his family, 'who know these things' and to the Heralds, 'who ought to know'. The Burke pedigree is given, and the superscript numbers refer to the notes below:



NOTES

1. The inquisition post mortem (ipm) on John Brougham (1554) and the Calendar of Patent Rolls make it clear that John's son, Henry, was the heir to one-third of the manor, held by his guardian, Renold Warcop. The supposed Thomas of 1553 was, in all probability, Henry's son, born ca 1565 (although there may have been another Thomas of whom we have no record).
2. Jane Vaux is a figment of someone's imagination. The Vauxes of Catterlen are well documented, and there is no evidence of a Jane Vaux at that time who could have married a Brougham. There is a much earlier marriage recorded by Foster of a Miss Brougham to William le Vaulx in 1421, but that seems to be the only connexion. Furthermore, there were Vauxes at Catterlen for another 100 years, ending with two daughters as co-heiresses: Mabel, who in 1649 married Christopher Richmond (as related by Edmund Sandford), and was thus an ancestress of Henry Richmond Brougham; and Mary, who married Richard Graham of Nunnery.
3. This Henry did exist - but he was the heir of that John Brougham who died 15 November 1552. During his minority Henry was a ward of Renold Warcop, and he married Dorothy, daughter of either Renold or Thomas Warcop, NOT Catherine Stirckland (is this a misprint for Strickland?). This is quite clearly shown by Henry's will of 1565 and Dorothy's will of 1581.

4. Burke places Catherine Stirkland's/?Strickland's?) birth as early 16th century ('she levied a fine in the 18 Henry VIII' - 1527). If this were so, and if Henry were the son of Thomas and Jane (Vaux), then Catherine must have been about 60 when she allegedly married Henry - and then went on to bear him at least four children.

As Eliza Dolittle might have said: 'Not b.....y likely!'

5. Thomas was the son of Henry and Dorothy (Warcop), and following the death of his father, he became a ward of Thomas Warcopp.

CALENDAR OF PATENT ROLLS, 6 FEBRUARY 1572

'Grant to Thomas Warcoppe of the wardship and marriage of Thomas Brohame (sic), son and heir of Henry Brougham (sic); with an annuity of 42s8d from 6 Decenber 11 Eliz., when Henry died. Yearly value of the inheritance £9.6s.'

Thomas did indeed marry an Agnes, and died childless in 1608.

6. That Peter Brougham is related in some way to the Broughams of Brougham is not in doubt, but the various wills and ipms show that he was neither Henry's brother nor an uncle. He is mentioned in the will of Henry's father, John Brougham, but no relationship is given. He may have been a son of Gilbert, one of '16 footemen with bowes' given in the Muster of Yanewath and Eamondbrig, 1581 - see below.

Peter Brougham's will, dated 11 August 1581, and proved at Carlisle 28 October, shows him to have been of Eamont Bridge. It mentions his wife, Jane, and his son, Henry, but no other children. It gives no clues about his father, nor does it mention either Blackhall or Scales. The Aglionby Papers (D/Cu/4/136, Carlisle R.O.) show quite clearly that it was Henry, not Peter, who bought Scales from the Southaiks. We know also that in 1647, Henry's widow Katherine (who had since married Abraham Hawkins), negotiated a 21 year lease of Blackhall from Francis, Lord Dacre.

The Muster Roll of 14 February 1580/81 for 'Yanewath and Emondbrig' shows:

Mr. Richard Dudlye, Esquier and two of his houssehold servantes furnyshed withe horse, bowes or speares. John Armerer, Richard Walker, John Todde, John Gibson, Thomas Jackson, Peter Browgham, Richard Peak, William Cartmell - '8 furnysshed withe nagges and bowes'.

By way of contrast, the parish of Browhame shows

Gilbert Browhame as one of '16 footemen withe bylles'. Who was Gilbert Brougham of Brougham? Peter Brougham seems to have been superior to Gilbert - and there is no mention of Thomas.

7. This Henry was indeed the son of Peter, but we are now dealing with a separate family, and not with the descendants of the John Brougham who died in 1552, nor of the supposed Thomas Brougham and the non-existent Jane Vaux.

There is no clear, provable pedigree of Brougham dating back to the earliest known reference to that name: Nicolson and Burn make that clear, and no evidence has ever been adduced to improve the structure they give, which is based largely upon the ownership of the Manor of Brougham. There have been long periods when the Broughams did not hold even a part of the manor, and it is not at all clear that they lived in the original hall - the building known as 'The Bird's Nest' - for any length of time until the 16C; early documents refer to 'some land in Brougham' or 'an estate in Brougham'. Despite the claim by the second Lord Brougham that Brougham was held by knight's fee (i.e. directly of the Crown), such evidence as we have found shows clearly that for some 400 years prior to 1608 the Broughams (and their co-holders of the manor) were feoffees - generally of the Cliffords.

THE PEDIGREE OF BROUGHAM

- 22 Hen.2 (1176) Odard de Burgham was one of those officers who were fined for delivering up the castle of Appleby to the Scots, and he was heavily fined because he actually joined the enemy.
- 1200-1220 Gilbert de Burgham sold the advowson of Brougham to Robert de Veteripont early C13.
- Late C13 Idonea, the younger daughter of Robert de Veteripont as a co-heiress of her father had assigned to her the homage and service of Christina de Burgham, William de Crackanthorpe and Henry Rydin. The latter two may have married sisters of Christina
- 8 Ed.2 (1315) The ipm following the death of Robert de Clifford showed that John Godberd, William Crackanthorpe and Henry de Reddings held the manor of Burgham.
- 18 Ed.3 (1345) After the death of Robert, son of the above Robert de Clifford, William de Crackanthorpe, John Tyndall and John Trotter held the manor.
- 2 Ric.2 (1379) A bounder roll of the manor was agreed by Roger de Clifford and John Burgham.
- 22 Ric.2 (1384) Letter of attorney by John Darnell and Richard Feldon authorizing Thomas Burgham de Burgham to take seisin of the manors of Heversham, Morland, Dilacre Holme and Burton and of all lands and tenements held by Margory Duket in the said places and Grayrigg except corn lands held by Richard Duket the daid lands having been granted by the said Margory to the said darnell and Feldon and to Robert de Louthere dated at Middleham 6 October.
- 17 Ric.2 (1394) Thomas Reding was lord of the manor of Brougham
- 10 Hen.5 (1425) John de Lancaster and Katherine his wife held two parts of the manor (as of her right), and John de Crackanthorpe held the third part. It is not known how Katherine de Lancaster acquired her portion.
- 1435 William Thorneburgh held the moiety previously held by Katherine de Lancaster.
- 16 Hen.6 (1438) A third part of the manor was given by Johan Teasdale, a widow, to Henry Bird in marriage with her daughter, Johan.
- 17 Hen.6 (1440) Thomas Brougham (called The Elder on 10 July 1439 when he came to an agreement with Henry Bird) and his wife Joan bought half the manor of Brougham from William and Eleanor Thornburgh.
- 11 Edward 4 (1471) (From the Calendar of Patent Rolls): July 11: Grant to William Parre and John Parre, knights, and the heirs male of their bodies of the castles, manors and lordships of Pendragon, Burgh, Appilby (sic) Burgham Mallerstang and Whynefell with their members and knight's fees, advowsons and services of free tenants.
- 13 Edward 4 (1474) As above 'as they were held by before 4 March 1 Edward 4'.
- 15 Edward 4 (1475) Licence for William Parre, Knight, who is going to cross the sea with the king to grant the castles, manors and lordships of Pendragon, Burgh, Appulby, Burgham, ... held in chief, to the king's kinsman George, Archbishop of York, John Conyers, knight, John Whelpedale clerk, and Richard Glebra, chaplain and their heirs without fine or fee according to the form of the act in Parliament at Westminster, 6 October 12 Edward 4.

(The Cliffords were clearly out of favour at this time, but later regained their possessions).

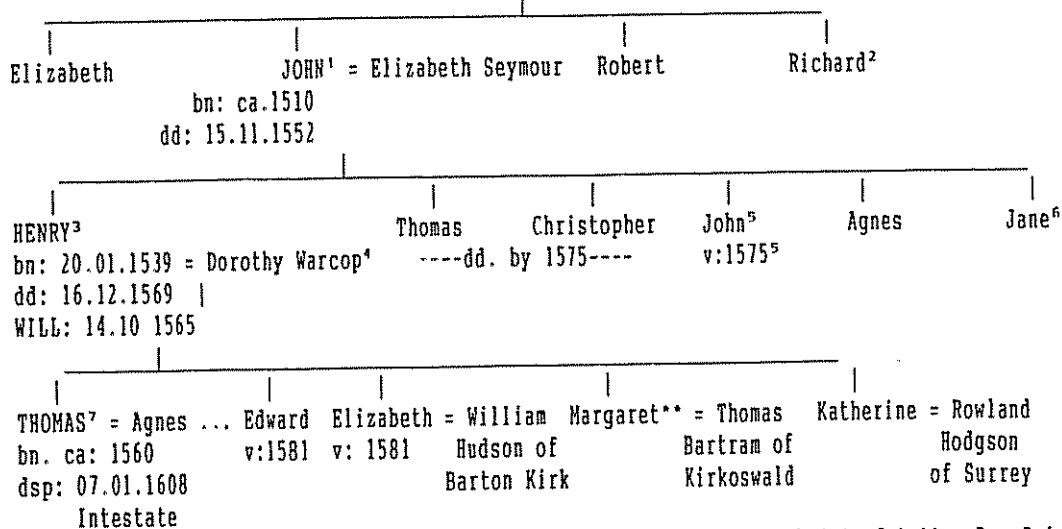
- 1482 John Burgham held the moiety.
- 10 Hen.7 (1495) An ipm on the death of John Burgham found that he had died seized of the manor (one third part, according to N & B, but as shown above, possibly two parts). He was succeeded by his son John.
- 20 Hen.7 (1504) John Burgham, William Byrde and John Crackanthorpe each held one third of the manor.
- 18 Hen.8 (1526) Christopher Burgham, John Crackanthorpe and William Byrde held Brougham by the cornage of 13s6d (each).
Christopher Burgham also bought an estate in Brougham from Thomas Sandforth and Christopher Crackanthorpe.
- 1&2 Ph.& Mary Ipm (19 January 1554) on the death of John Brougham (1552) showed that he held one-third of the manor of Brougham, and that his heir was his eldest son, Henry, then aged 14.
- 1554 - 1561 Renold Warcopp held one third of the manor of Brougham as guardian of Henry Brougham. The other two thirds were held by Margaret, wife of William Crackanthorpe and John their son, and the widow of Henry Bird.
- May 1561 Henry Brougham granted permission 'to enter upon his lands on attaining the age of 21'.
- 1569/1580 The Brougham holding in the manor was vested in Thomas Warcop as guardian of the young Thomas Brougham, heir of Henry Brougham (see Note 5 on p.2).
- 1608 On the death of Thomas Brougham, one third of the manor remained in the family of Bird; one third was sold to Agnes, widow of William Fleming of Rydal, which was later purchased by James Bird; and the other third part was sold to William Wright, a farmer at the castle.

It will be seen from the foregoing that the Brougham family - or the various branches of it - never held more than one half of the manor, and in that 1608 they lost their entire interest in it. In 1654 Lady Anne Clifford purchased the Wright share, from which she instituted a charity providing £4.00 annually to her hospital at Appleby (still in existence, as is the charity), and began her great period of rebuilding, including the castles of Brougham, Appleby, and Brough. At the same time she pulled down and rebuilt St. Wilfred's Chapel at Brougham Hall, and reconstructed Ninekirks (both still in use); Ninekirks is on the Redundant Churches list, but is used for weddings by those brave enough to tackle the journey across farmland. This third share was purchased by James Bird in 1676, and thus the estate - but not the manor - came wholly into the hands of the Bird family in 1676, and remained in their ownership until the Hall was purchased by Commissioner John Brougham in 1726. The connexion between the Thomas Brougham who died 1608 and the Peter Brougham, whose great-great grandson, Commissioner John Brougham, bought Brougham Hall from the heirs of James Bird, is unknown. They may have been cousins.

The Flemings held one-third of the manor of Brougham on 24 October 1621, and another tenement in Ousby, the gift of Thomas Bartram and Katherine, Frances and Elizabeth Bartram, his daughters.

THE LAST BROUGHAMS OF THE MANOR OF BROUGHAM

Christopher (named as a 'gentleman of Westmorland' in 1538, died ca.1543
and presumed to be the father of John, Robert, Richard and Elizabeth.
| = ?? Elizabeth Dudley?? (LDS* Notes)



* Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints
** MI in Kirkoswald Church

NOTES:

1. The will of John Brougham (14.11.1552) mentions Peter Brougham, but does not give the relationship. Bellasis shows Elizabeth as the daughter of Lancelot Seymour of Armathwaite.
2. There was a Richard Brougham mentioned in the will of Henry³, though he is not referred to as 'uncle'.

THE CALENDAR OF PATENT ROLLS

28 April 1554

'Grant to Reynold Warcopp, gentleman, of a third part of the manor of Browham co. Westmorland the said manor and lands being in the Queen's hands by the minority of Henry Brouham (sic), son and heir of John Browham, gentleman also the custody of the body and marriage of the said Henry until he obtains full age or until obtains the effect of his marriage and grant of the said custody issues from the 18 November 6 Ed. VI, on which day John Browham died.'

28 May 1561:

'Licence for Henry Browham, son and heir of John Browham (to enter upon his lands) on attaining the age of 21.'

4. The will of Dorothy Brougham was proved at Carlisle Castle by Rowland Hodgson and William Hudson in right of their wives, 16 August 1608, with power reserved to her son Edward and her daughter Margaret.
5. John brought a Chancery case in or about that year, in which he stated that his brothers were dead.
6. May have been the Jane Brougham who married Thomas Fallowfield at St. James's, Garlickhithe, (London), 27 November 1569. See the chart on p.8

7. Thomas bought the manor of Kirkland 27 March 1604, as shown by an inventory of his estate 23 January 1608. The manor was subsequently purchased by the Flemings over a long period, Sir Daniel Fleming making the final purchase in 1695. Sir Daniel's grandfather was one of the gentlemen of Cumberland and Westmorland' who wrote on 11 August 1600 that

'The gentlemen of Cumberland and Westmorland represent the wasted condition of the frontier: that Lord Warden draws the men of the innermost parts to assist in its defence, for which, by inexperience, they are unfitted, and the charges are oppressive: praying that the Council to appoint a reasonable number of soldiers to be placed for a time on the border till its strength recovers'.

MYTHS AND LEGENDS - II

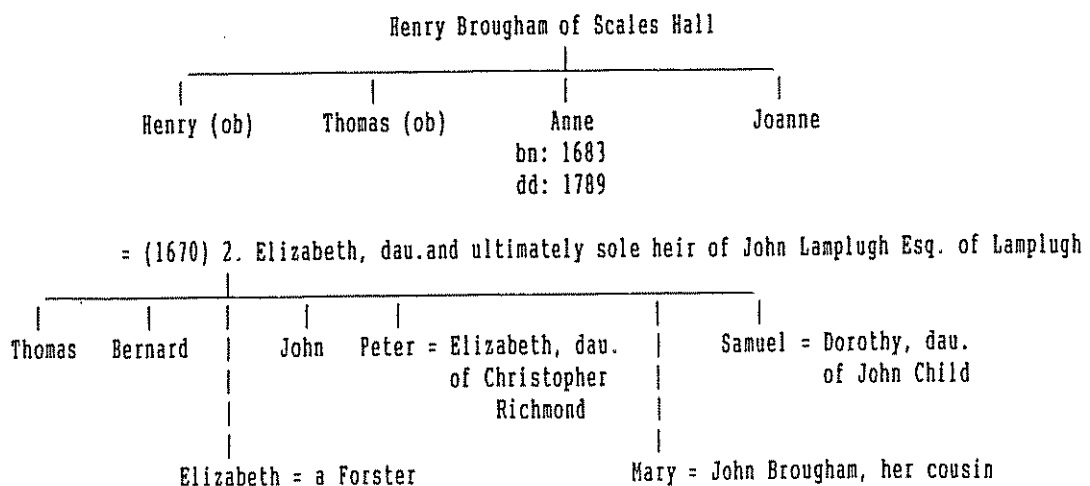
We must now turn to Henry, the son of Peter Brougham of Eamont Bridge. Henry proved his father's will, so must have been of age in 1581. He is said to have married firstly, Jane, daughter of John Wharton of Kirkby Thore, and to have had a daughter, Jane, who married Edward Aglionby. We have no parish register evidence of this marriage, but it is shown in the Visitation Pedigree of Aglionby, and is also recorded by Thomas Sandford - see "Interval For Good Stuff". On 1 April 1622, Henry Brougham signed an elaborate Indenture of Preferment in favour of his son, Thomas and his heirs, in default of which, 'to the use and behoofe of John Aglionby eldest sonne of Edward Aglionby'. This document refers to 'all those houses Messuages Burgages Lands Tenements or other hereditaments whatsoever lyeing and being in Carlyell Penreth or elsewhere within the Countie of Cumberland'. This disproves the later contention that Scales was the first land to be held by the Broughams outside Westmorland.

The Penrith register records the baptism of Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Henrie Browholme, 21 September 1589, and although there can be little doubt that Elizabeth was the daughter of Henrie Browham, son of Peter, and Jane Wharton, there is no evidence to confirm this.

There is no register record of Jane Brougham's death, but in the parish register of St. Laurence, Morland, there is the record of Henry's second marriage, to Katherine, daughter of Thomas Fallowfield of Melkinthorpe, on 21 October 1602. It is the oldest known register entry relating to the present family of Brougham. The church of St. Laurence, which is some nine hundred years old, has the distinctions of possessing the only Saxon tower west of the Pennines, and of being the oldest building in Cumbria still being used daily for its original purpose, though the church has been re-built several times.

It is Henry's and Katherine's grandson, Henry Brougham of Scales (1638 - 1698), who is at the centre of a tangled web of most remarkable myths. The Burke pedigree of his family follows, and the first point to be made is that the second marriage of Henry, to Elizabeth Lamplugh, which is surprisingly repeated in the Lamplugh pedigree (and also in "The Flemings In Oxford", by J.R. Magrath), is a fabrication. Burke does not name the first wife.

THE FALSE BURKE PEDIGREE OF BROUGHAM OF SCALES



Insofar as the supposed second marriage of Henry Brougham (to Elizabeth Lamplugh) is concerned, we must all be grateful to C.Roy Hudleston M.A., F.S.A. for setting the record straight. I have included, with his permission, a précis of his paper, which was read to the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archaeological Society at Carlisle, 8 July 1960 (ART. XIV, Vol. XLI, New Series), as an appendix.

Burke himself gave the game away by giving a date, 1670, for the second marriage in his "Lives of the Commoners", the first volume of which was dedicated to Lord Chancellor Brougham (the date is not shown in 'The Peerage and Baronetage'). This shows that Anne, a child of the first marriage, was said to have been born in 1683. This obvious faux pas has been ignored by successive genealogists, though it has been a puzzle to some. Mr. Hudleston refused to accept it, and patiently worked to pull away the curtain of deceit and reveal the truth. His paper proves quite conclusively that Henry Brougham of Scales had only one wife, and that her name was Mary Slee.

If more proof were needed, two indentures found by PBW in the Brougham Papers at the library of University College London, should have alerted any serious researcher: both had been clumsily altered in an effort to show that the mother of Bernard, John and Peter Brougham was Elizabeth. Mr. Hudleston was unaware of these, but he had copies of the original, unaltered, documents showing conclusively that Mary (Slee) was the mother.

Henry Brougham and his only wife, the former Mary Slee, had nine sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Thomas, who succeeded to Scales on the death of his father, was sometime Sheriff for Cumberland and Mayor of Carlisle. The sixth son, John, an attorney and sometime Commissioner for the Excise, established the family fortune and bought Brougham Hall in 1726. Anne, who was supposed to have been born in 1683 and died in 1789, was a widow (probably of Stephen Brougham, a drover) of Farlam, though some doubt must be attached to her age; the relationship of her late husband to the Broughams of Blackhall, Scales and Brougham Hall is not known; and the Elizabeth who is said to have married a Forster was, in fact, Agnes. There was no Elizabeth in Henry Brougham's family!

If that were not enough, early editions of Burke showed that Mary, Henry Brougham's daughter, had married her cousin, John Brougham of Cockermouth, and other writers have accepted this. She did not marry John Brougham: she married her cousin Daniel, son of her father's younger brother, John, sometime High Constable of Kendal. Their fourth son, John (who was to become an attorney, of Cockermouth), married Frances Woodhall, whose mother had been Elizabeth Lamplugh: that is the only Lamplugh connexion. On the death in 1791 of John and Frances Brougham's only surviving son, Peter, who had taken the surname of Lamplugh and who had in 1786 purchased Scales from his cousin, Henry Brougham the Younger (then in severe financial difficulties), the estates of Scales and Dovenby passed to their grand-daughter, Mary Dykes, whose mother had married Fretcheville Dykes in 1769. Mary Dykes married her cousin Joseph Dykes Ballantyne, and thus Scales and Dovenby passed to the Dykes family.

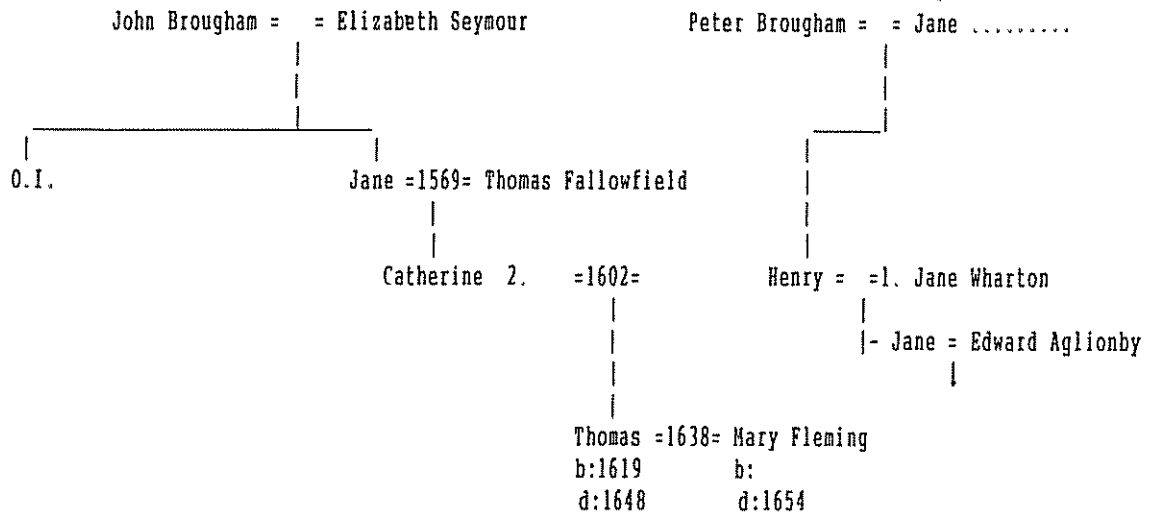
The first Lord Brougham purchased Scales from her descendants in 1831, and thus brought back into family ownership the only property that could genuinely be said to have belonged to the ancestors of the present branch of the Broughams. When the 4th Lord Brougham squandered the estate in the years 1930-1934, Scales was again sold out of the family (August 1931).

Chart 2 shows the correct pedigree down to the present (5th) Lord Brougham and his family.

BROUGHAM AND FALLOWFIELD

The discovery in London of the marriage of Jane Brougham to Thomas Fallowfield at St. James's Garlickhithe, 27.11.1569, must give rise to some speculation that Jane was the daughter of John Brougham of Brougham (d.1552) and Elizabeth Seymour.

It must also, given that Peter Brougham's name appears in John Brougham's will, give rise to the possibility of:



There is, of course, no proof of this.

CHAPTER 2

THE RISE OF THE HOUSE OF BROUGHAM

THE BROUGHAMS OF BLACKHALL, EAMONT BRIDGE & KIRKBY KENDAL

Having accounted for the last of the Broughams of Brougham (Thomas, d.1608), Nicolson and Burn go on to say:

"We have met with no authentic account of the pedigree of this family of Brougham. There was a pedigree of the Scales branch certified by Sir William Dugdale's visitation of Cumberland in 1665; but it was respited for exhibiting the arms and proof. It consisted only of four generations, of Peter, Henry, John and Henry; and amongst these, John, who is said to have married a Fleming, is evidently wrong, for that gentleman's name was Thomas."

Henry Brougham clearly did not know, or had forgotten, that his father's name was Thomas; he was, however, only about 10 years old when his father died, and he lived in troublous times. There is, however no doubt that his grandfather had been the Henry Brougham whose son, Thomas married Mary Fleming. It is with this Henry and Katherine his wife that we begin our account of the Broughams.

HENRY BROUGHAM of Blackhall (or Blackwell Hall, otherwise Bleckell), was, as we have seen, the son of Peter Brougham of Eamont Bridge, and who had married Catherine Fallowfield as his second wife in 1602. What property the family had in Eamont Bridge is not known: Peter Brougham's will shows that, whatever it was, it had been held for some time. Blackhall had a chequered history, It was forfeited to the Crown in the C16, and so it remained until James I & VI granted a lease for 60 years to John Eldred and William Whitmore of London on 14 March 1610/11. They, in turn, assigned the lease to Robert Dixon, a saddler of St. Martins-in-the-Fields on 20 April 1612; and he in turn assigned the lease to Henry Brougham, then of Drawdykes, gentleman, on 8 February 1613/14.

On the death of Randal Dacre in 1634, Francis Lennard, Lord Dacre of the South, recovered the manor from the Crown, but Katherine Brougham, Henry's widow, retained the lease. The researches of Mr.C.R. Davey showed that Katherine Brougham, married secondly Toby Eden, and thirdly Abraham Hawkins, and that she retained the lease of Blackhall. In 1651 Mary Brougham of Eamont Bridge (Katherine's daughter-in-law, then a widow), agreed to pay Abraham Hawkins certain annual sums of money if he survived his wife, provided a lease granted to Katherine in 1647 was still in force.

By terms of the agreement, Hawkins was given control of the estate (Katherine must have been an elderly woman by this time), subject only to limitations of subletting; and after Katherine's death, he was to have three months in which to find other accommodation. The importance of this is not so much in the information about Blackhall, but that it tells us that Mary Brougham - formerly Mary Fleming - outlived her husband. We have been unable to find the date of Katherine's death

Only a skeletal fragment of Henry Brougham's will, dated 10 February 1621 (i.e. 1621/22), remains, but it shows him to have been a man of some substance:

To 'Katherin my wife for and during her life natural all my demayne of Bleckell with all houses barns buildings members and appurtenances commonly called Bleckell mylne with all multers day multers towles profits duties privileges ways easements and appurtenances thereunto I give unto Thomasham my son and to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten for ever all lands tenements and hereditaments which I have situate lying and being within the counties of Cumberland and Westmorland and thereafter in this my last will and testament all my demayne and mill at Bleckell all my lands and appurtenances lying and being in the town territories and feylds of Carleton in the said county of Cumberlandand.... that piece of land commonly called the the King's meadow near the city of Carliell all that close called Wodge Close with the appurtenances houses and burgages in the city of Carliell and all my tenement with the appurtenances and being at Eamont briggend in the county of Westmerlandest and terms of years

which I have and to the tithes of C pton and the tithe barntogether with the lease thereinterest and term of years which I have in and toBarnstaith and Wawbie in the said county of Cumberland and all my right title interthe said tithes unto Edward Aglionbie George Agli sons of Edward Aglionbie of the city of Carlisle.....all the chattels moveable and unmoveable all my plate debts ... ueath to Thomas Browham my son whom I makeand sole executor of this my last will and testament And I do and John Lowther esquires Thomas Fallowfeylde and Richard Fallowfeyld and John Dudley esquier supervisors'

Admon. to Catharine Browgha.. natural mother and curator of person and portion of Thomas Browgham executor in the will named in his minority was granted 17 January 1622 (i.e.1622/23).

Thomas was born seventeen years after his father's marriage to Katherine Fallowfield. He is the only child mentioned in his father's will, so we must assume that if there were others, he was the only survivor. We do not know the dates of either his birth or his death. As shown above, we know that Mary survived him by at least three years, and possibly by six; both would have been in their late twenties when Thomas is said to have died in 1648. There is evidence in some of the parish registers that may indicate a recurrence of the plague, but of Thomas and Mary there is no mention, not even in the diaries of Daniel Fleming. Thomas was only two or three years old when his father died, and was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, 13 May 1637, aged 18, at which time he was a ward of his uncle, John Fleming. On 28 January 1638, at Kirkland, he married Mary, the youngest daughter of Daniel Fleming, then of Skirwith, and ultimately of Rydal.

Thomas and Mary Browgham had six sons and a daughter:

Henry who continued to build on the foundations he inherited. See p.13 for his life and family.

Tobias (Toby), who was living in London, and wrote to his uncle, John Fleming from 'The Woolsack' in Bucklersbury, 10 October 1658, but we have no further knowledge of him. It was not a good time to be living in London.

William of whom nothing further is known with certainty. The Barton parish register has the following entries, which may or may not be relevant:

Agnes, daughter of William Browham of Bridge baptised 20 November 1668) possibly sister and
Will Browham buried 1 March 1674/75.) brother
Will Browham of Yanwath buried 19 July 1685) Possibly husband and wife, and parents
Jane Browham of Yanwath buried 17 January 1706/07) of Jane and Will. The Broughams had
of the first William above.) property in Yanwath.

In 'Early Settlers of Maryland, 1633-1680' (Gust Skordas) p.64, there is an entry: BROWGHAM, WILLIAM transported 1671 - where 'transported' is defined as having the fare paid by someone else. Who was he? And who paid the fare?

Christopher whose birthdate is also unknown, died before 18 October 1671. It is known that he married: he left a widow, Margaret, and a son, Dudley, who may have been the only child of the marriage, for he is the only one referred to by his great-aunt, Agnes Dudley, in her will. Margaret may also have been a Dudley.

It is possible that Christopher was an apothecary (although we have been unable to find any records that would substantiate this), for Toby wrote to their guardian, John Fleming, from London, saying that if his uncle were thinking of apprenticing Christopher to an apothecary, then he should:

"keep him at the latten school as long as you can, for if you please to put him to an Apothecary it is an excelente good (30s will bind him to one) for if he be apothecary he must understand latine." Latin, apparently, was considered by Toby to be more important than spelling.

Burke's 'Landed Gentry' 1853, p.1646, refers to a Christopher Brougham who, in 1527 married a Dudley of Yanwath, and was the ancestor of Dudley and therefore of the first Lord Brougham.

There was a Christopher Brougham in 1539 listed as a gentleman of the county; and as shown on p.5, he may have been an ancestor of the Thomas Brougham who died in 1608 (though his marriage to a Dudley would have to have been a second marriage, for Thomas's grandfather, John Brougham, was probably born not later than about 1520). The IGI (Ancestral File, version 3.04 of May 1991) also gives a marriage of Christopher Brougham to Elizabeth Dudley, 1543, but the source of this information is not given. We cannot verify that this Christopher was the ancestor of the Thomas Brougham who married Mary Fleming. On the evidence of existing ipms, it would seem most unlikely. For Christopher's descendants see chapter 10.

John (see Chart 3 for details of his family), High Constable of Kendal 1678-1686, who sold a house at Yanwath in 1671 (Cu/4/151) and possibly then acquired an estate at Fairbank in Nether Staveley near Windermere. Searches at Kendal RO have so far failed to reveal any substantial information about his period of office. In 'Tales of Old Staveley' (E.W.J. McConnel, 1942, published privately), however, he does get a mention:

"Another man of weight in the district at that time was John Brougham, one of the Broughams of Scales, who was High Constable. He lived at Fairbank, and had a cockpit there, where he and his cousin Sir Daniel Fleming, magistrate and deputy-lieutenant (tell it not to the SPCA) enjoyed a form of sport which was then (1683) considered highly respectable and especially edifying to school children.

"It was Brougham's duty to summon the local militia to their rendezvous on Staveley Banks, when no doubt Stephen Jopson (the local innkeeper...PBW) had many customers.

"The unhappy Act of Uniformity had been passed by a Parliament tired of Cromwellian severities, and hungry for unity in Church and State. It was Brougham's unpleasant task to seek out those who were punishable under the Act. Thus in 1678 he lodged at Jopson's inn for the night five men and horses engaged in 'searching for popish recusants'."

The Association Oath Roll for Kendal (Midsummer 1696) begins:

"Whereas there has been A horrid and detestable Conspiracy formed and Carryed on by Papists and other tratorous persons for Assassinating his Majesties Royall person, in order to Incurrage an Invitation from France to subvert our Religion, Lawes and Liberty, Wee whose names are hereunder subscribed Doo heartily sincerely and solemnly profes together and declare that his present Majesty King William is Rightful and lawful King of these Realms"

Among the 73 subscribers are the names of John Brougham, Daniel Fleming (father and son) and William Fleming.

The record of John Brougham's birthdate does not appear to have survived.

He married twice: first to Margaret, daughter of Thomas Allison, who was buried at Staveley 28 April 1715; and secondly, 3 May 1716 at Crook, to Mrs. Susannah du Caster. She was presumably a widow, for the burial register of Old Staveley, 7 February 1726, ascribes her death to being "of old age."

By his first wife John Brougham had three known children:

Agnes, who married George Mounsey of Patterdale 26 July 1705, and was buried at Patterdale 'as of Patterdale Wall' 21 November 1754.

Mary, who married Richard Benson of Underbarrow (Marriage Obligation 31 October 1715) on 1 November 1715

Daniel, born 1679. Daniel Fleming recorded that on 4 July he had 'given to my god-son at Scales - £00 05 00, and on 23 August further recorded: * Given when I was God-father unto my cosin Jno. Browham's son and heir, to my godson a 20s piece of gold and to the gracewife 5s. (He was called Daniel, and my cosin Henry Browham and my cosin Philipson's wife of Crook were my partners, but she having got a fall was represented by Major Northcote's wife).

John Brougham sold the Fairbank estate to his nephew, Commissioner Brougham, who then settled it upon his sister Mary (who had married the High Constable's son, Daniel - her first cousin). He died, presumably at the home of his daughter, Agnes, for he was buried in Patterdale churchyard 6 May 1730.

Thomas, who was baptised at St. Andrew's, Penrith, 16 January 1643, and is the only son of Thomas and Mary for whom we have a birthdate. There is a further entry in the Skelton register:

William, son of Thomas Brougham baptised 21 November 1663.

We must therefore assume that Thomas married, and was living in 1663. On 31 October 1716 a Thomas Brougham witnessed a marriage at Greystoke: this could not have been Thomas of Scales, who was already dead.

Agnes married Anthony Wybergh of Clifton Hall, Westmorland. Her grand-daughter, Matilda Wybergh, married Peter Brougham of Cockermouth (see Chart 4)

Thomas Brougham died intestate, and only a fragile fragment of an inventory remains.

On 14 November 1654, Richard Fallowfield wrote to his cousin, John Fleming at Rutton John:

'Honored Cosin,

I was gladd to heare of your healthe and well being by your sweate nephew Mr. Daniell, yow ar and will be a father and mother to those poor children my cosin Browghams whose conditions I pittie and commiserate with my whole hart and I should more pittie and commiserate with the orphans now of both their parents if they were not under the wings of your love care and protection

It would seem from this that Mary Brougham had but recently died.

THE BROUGHAMS OF SCALES & HIGH HEAD

HENRY BROUGHAM of Scales Hall, Skelton, Cumberland, gave his age as 27 at Sir William Dugdale's visitation, 25 March 1665. We do not know his exact birthdate, as the Skelton parish register for that period is missing; but 1638 appears to be a reliable estimate as he was admitted to The Queen's College, Oxford at the age of 18 in 1656. Foster (Al.Oxon.) does not record that he took a degree.

Of his life we know very little, except that he built, or perhaps extended the farmhouse at Scales, now known as Scales Hall. He was obviously industrious and successful as a farmer and businessman, for two of his sons went up to Oxford, another became an attorney and Commissioner of Excise, and yet another married a Richmond heiress.

Letters that survive, thanks to Sir Daniel Fleming, show him to have been a diligent scholar at Oxford,

and cognizant of the fact that it was his guardian who was footing the bill. His college accounts, kept by his tutor and submitted to John Fleming, make interesting reading:

'An Account of Mr. Henry Brougham's expences y^e Qt^r ending at Lady-day, 1658:

	£.	s.	d.
Cobler		1	6
Lent him		5	0
Mercer for a gowne &c.	5	10	0
Taylor		7	8
Landresse		5	0
Cobler		1	0
Letters			6
Lent him		5	0
Letters		2	0
Cobler		2	2
Bedmaker		2	0
Battles	5	15	10
Barber		4	0
Bookseller		18	7
Chamber		6	8
Tuition	1	0	0
Servitor		5	0
In all,	15	11	11"

This gives a fair basis for comparison with the value of to-day's money, when the cost of maintaining an Oxbridge undergraduate privately would be of the order of the order of £2,000 per term or more. It is also extremely interesting to note that the charge for tuition was somewhat less than one-fifth of that for 'Battles' - i.e. food and lodging.

On 25 November 1660 Henry Brougham married Mary, daughter of William Slee of Carlisle. Slee is usually described as "a merchant", but Mr. Hodleston has found a different description of him, given by a defendant in a court case brought by Henry and Mary Brougham:

"..... he had a house in Fisher Street Carlisle, and some small parcels of land of no great value; and, with his wife, kept a grocer's shop trading in groceries, spices and other small merchandises.

"He was never accounted rich, for he was brought up a singing man in the Cathedral Church at Carlisle and did constantly attend that service, when he had his lucid intervals, for...he was often very melancholick even unto lunacy."

Whatever William Slee's estate may have been, his daughter Mary - the Fair Miss Slee of Edmund Sandford - caught Henry Brougham's eye, and was his wife for the remaining 37 years of his life. We have not found the dates of his death or burial, but his will, dated 16 December 1697, was proved at Carlisle by his eldest surviving son, Thomas, 11 June 1698. Mary was buried at Skelton 2 January 1718. They had had nine sons and three daughters:

Thomas, baptised at St. Andrew's, Penrith 28 May 1663. He was Receiver of the Aids and other Taxes in Cumberland and Westmorland from 22 February 1697; and was admitted to the Tanners' Guild of Carlisle 1709, in which year he was also mayor of that city. He was a major in the Carlisle militia, responsible for quartering one of the Trainbands during the Scottish uprising. The Lieutenancy Minute Book of 1715 records:

16th November: that the County of Cumberland pay to the Subalterns of Major Brougham's Company, Mr. Senhouse's Company and Mr. Blencow's Company each £25, and Mr. Lamplugh's Company, £20, in all, £95. And Westmorland pays to their three respective Company's

(sic) £20 to each, in all ... £154 (sic).

'That Cumberland pay Mr Fletcher Lieutenant to Major Brougham, 6li for seizing Papists their Horses and Armes.

'19th November: ...whereas the company in the said Militia Commanded by Major Brougham hath been kept under duty eight Days over and beside the 28 Days which they are ordered to be paid for, we do hereby Order that the three days pay of the 28 Ordered to be paid Mr. Blencow's Company be paid to Major Brougham for the use of his Company. And also that two days pay be likewise paid to Major Brougham out of the 28 days pay Order'd Captain Lamplugh's Company for and Towards the said Eight Days Extraordinary Service Done by the said Mr. Brougham's Company aforesaid

A further entry occurred some time-after his death, for on 25 May 1722 the Deputy Lieutenants sent an order to 'John Fletcher, gent., Lieutenant of the Company of Trainbands late commanded by Major Brougham deceased.'

In the papers of Sir Daniel Fleming there is one (of many!) which CRH transcribed. It is dated 30 January 1705 and is a record of a Chancery suit in which Thomas appears as a plaintiff:

"About 15 or 16 years ago when your orator was a young man and scarce of the age of 21 years, he unfortunately became acquainted with one Mary Norman, then a widow and relict of Edward Norman....who by her insinuations drew your orator into some extravagant expenses and got from him several sums of money, and after finding that your orator began to be sensible (and) did not frequent her as often as formerly, she pretended your orator owed her some money..... (and) she having intermarried with one John How until lately unknown to your orator.....got from your orator large sums of money though in no way due to them...."

Mary Norman's father-in-law, Peter Norman, had married William Slee's widow, Jane. Alas, we do not know the outcome of this intriguing 'affair'.

Thomas Brougham did not marry - or if he did, there is no record of it, and he left no children. He was buried at Skelton 20 June 1716, and his will was proved at Carlisle on 4 August 1716 by his brother John who, under the terms of their father's will, succeeded to the estate rather than his older brother, Bernard.

Henry, who was baptised at Skelton in March 1664 (the date is missing from the register) was admitted to The Queen's College, Oxford 8 July, 1681 as a "poor serving child", and proceeded BA 1685; MA 1689; Fellow 17 July 1690. He was ordained before 1691, when he was chaplain to the Bishop of Lincoln. He was Prebendary of Asgardby in Lincoln Cathedral and Pro-Proctor of The Queen's College, where he was tutor to his Fleming cousins George, Roger and James.

On 26 February 1695/96 Henry Brougham wrote to Sir Daniel Fleming from Middleton Stoney, near Bicester, where he had gone 'for the benefit of the air, having been in a very bad state of health this half-year'. Just over a month later (29 March 1696) George Fleming (later Sir George Fleming, 2nd Bt., Bishop of Carlisle) wrote to his father: 'Sir, cosin Browham died yesterday about 10 in the morning ...' He was buried in the old college chapel which was pulled down many years ago, and no memorial to him remains.

William of whom nothing is known: he is not mentioned in his father's will, and must be presumed to have died in infancy - perhaps the Will. Browham buried 1 March 1674.

Bernard is shown in the Bishop's Transcripts - and in the IGI - as the son of Christopher, which, of course, he was not.

He was baptised at Skelton 23 June 1670, and like his older brother, Henry, entered The Queen's College, Oxford (1686): BA 1690; MA 1695. He was not elected a Fellow of the College, and it has been suggested that this may have been because he married before he was ordained. In 1693 Roger

Fleming wrote to his father (Daniel) that: "my cosin, Bar: Brougham hath got a very good place in the south and is gone with 'is wife to it." The living was in the gift of The Queen's College. An indenture dated 31 July 1718 gives his wife's name as Elizabeth, but beyond that we know only that she was buried, as Mad^m: Brougham, in the chancel of Holy Rood church, Southampton, on 19 August 1730.

Bernard Brougham was ordained deacon (London, 1692) and priest (Oxford 1693); and was successively vicar of Boldre, Hants., 1695; vicar of Holy Rood, Southampton, 1702/1750; and rector of Millbrook, Hants, 1721 - these two latter livings he held in plurality. He died s.p. and was buried in the chancel of Holy Rood on 28 September, 1750. His will is dated 2 March 1744, and was proved 8 November 1750 by his nephew, Rev. Thomas Brougham, vicar of Kingsey, Bucks (see Chart 3).

Matthias was baptised at Skelton 22 March 1675, and was apprenticed to Francis Johnson, a mercer of Newcastle upon Tyne on 1 April, 1692. He died before his father, as shown by the latter's will (.. "after the deaths of my sons Henry and Matthias, both lately deceased.."), presumably unmarried.

John, baptised at Skelton on or about 5 February 1677. The register is missing, but Sir Daniel Fleming recorded that he gave "2s 6p at my cosin John Broham's baptism" on that date. He was admitted to Staple Inn 16 July, 1691; to Gray's Inn 26 January 1695; and was called to the Bar 11 June 1703. The previous year he had been appointed Secretary to the Commissioners of Excise, and on 29 November 1715 was himself appointed a Commissioner for England at a salary of £800 p.a. - later raised to £1000 p.a. Hence the appellation, "Commissioner" Brougham.

John Brougham was quite obviously a man of considerable energy. He also possessed considerable business acumen, and it was this combination that lifted the Brougham fortunes to new heights. On 2 March 1716 he took his leave of the Board in order to make a survey in the country 'at the desire of the Commissioners'. He returned on 26 April having surveyed the counties of Hertford, Cambridge, Lincoln, York, Derby, Oxford and Surrey: his expenses of £182.2.10 were later passed by the Board.

Two years later he undertook another survey, starting on 7 March 1718 and returning 2 May having surveyed the counties of Surrey, Wilts., Hants., Dorset, and Devon, for which he claimed and was granted expenses of £189.5.8½.

He held this post until 20 May 1724, when, presumably, he resigned to return to his business affairs, although some authorities say that he undertook a lengthy tour of Europe, and spent much time in Italy. He was, according to Mr. Hudleston, the most outstanding and successful member of the Brougham family in the 18th century. It might also be said that his great-great nephew, Henry Peter Brougham, 100 years later, sees to have been the only other member of the family able to generate the income necessary for the maintenance of the Brougham estate.

In 1726 John Brougham paid the heirs of the Bird family £5000 for the Brougham Hall estate, an enormous sum of money in those days, especially for one who was neither an aristocrat nor a great Whig land-owner. He did not marry, and his will provided for the devolution of his very considerable property upon his nephews, Henry Richmond and John, sons of the Commissioner's older brother, Peter and his wife, the former Elizabeth Richmond of Highhead Castle; but in default of male heirs, the estate was entailed successively upon his other nephews, sons of his younger brother, Samuel. This proved to be a very wise provision some eight years later following the death of Henry Richmond Brougham.

John Brougham died in November 1741, and was buried at St. Andrew's, Holborn, as of Gray's Inn on 3 December of that year.

Peter, baptised at Skelton 16 May 1677 (mentioned in his father's will as the fourth son),. He was apprenticed to Edward Parkinson of Newcastle upon Tyne 10 April 1695; elected a Freeman of Newcastle 1708; admitted to the Tanners' Guild of Carlisle 1709; a Freeman of Appleby 6 March 1717; and Sheriff of Cumberland 14 December 1722. On 15 March 1705 he was appointed Collector of Excise for the County of Northumberland, and the Minute Book records that "Thomas Brougham and two others accepted sureties in the penalty of four thousand pounds". On 6 June 1707 he was

appointed Collector of Cumberland; on 5 May 1724 Collector of Durham; and on 2 June 1730 Collector of Cumberland. His death was reported to the Board on 21 August 1732. One further entry on 4 February 1734/35 notes that he was owed 18s 1p. As there were no reports of a lengthy illness (during which time there would have been a deputy), we must assume that he died unexpectedly.

Peter Brougham married Elizabeth, the second of eight daughters of Christopher Richmond of Highhead Castle, who was baptised at Newton Reigny 25 August, 1680 and buried at Skelton 8 December 1729. He died intestate, and was buried at Skelton as of Scales on 5 August 1732. It was a marriage that lifted the status of the Brougham family, and - had not the quirks of life determined otherwise, must have increased its fortunes to an even greater extent. There were two sons and a daughter of this marriage:

Henry Richmond was baptised at Ivegill 11 June 1719. He was admitted to Grays Inn in 1737; to the Tanners' Guild of Carlisle 1740; and was Sheriff of the County of Cumberland 1748/49.

On the death of his grandmother, Isabella Miller (formerly Richmond) he stood to succeed to the Richmond estates on attaining the age of 21 years, although his mother had been Isabella's second daughter, and her elder sister (Isabel Gledhill) had a son. Jackson (Papers and Pedigrees) erroneously records that Isabella, assisted by Commissioner Brougham, rebuilt Highhead Castle "on a scale of magnificence, regarding the expenditure on which, the foreign artificers employed, much traditional gossip may now be heard in the neighbourhood" Both Isabella and the Commissioner were dead before work was begun in 1744.

In 1741, following the death of Commissioner Brougham, Henry Richmond succeeded to the Brougham estates, but he also died unmarried, and was buried at Skelton 23 April 1749. He obviously had no love for his paternal relatives, for his will, which was proved at York on 25 May 1749, made no mention of them, and his estate, minus the entailed Brougham estates, went to two relatives of Isabella Richmond's daughters, Margaret and Isabella. These were his attorney, Robert Baynes of Cockermouth, and his cousin, merchant John Gale of Whitehaven. His Brougham inheritance passed to John, the elder of his uncle Samuel's sons, and on John's death in 1756, to the younger brother, Henry, by the entail provided by Commissioner Brougham's will. Mr. Rudleston has also made the point that Henry Richmond Brougham's relatives had no love for him, as shown by various letters in the Dykes-Ballantyne papers (Carlisle R.O.).

John baptised at Dalston in 1724, matriculated at The Queen's College, Oxford at the age of 16, 17 December 1739; Foster does not record that he took a degree. He entered Gray's Inn 15 November 1742, but did not become a Bencher. He was buried at Skelton in October 1746, unmarried.

Mary, whose date of birth is unknown, and who died before 1737, apparently unmarried, is also buried at Skelton.

On the south side of the chancel in Skelton church there is a mural monument of white marble, with these arms: a chevron between three lucies hauriant; and bearing the inscription:

'To the Memory of HENRY RICHMOND BROUGHAM, Esq. who died 23rd April 1749, and lies near this place, where his father PETER BROUGHAM Esq. his mother ELIZABETH, his brother JOHN, and his sister MARY are likewise interred.

Presented by John Gale Esq.

George, baptised at Skelton 14 August 1680, but of whom there is no further record.

Samuel, the youngest of Henry Brougham's sons, was the one who carried the Brougham line forward through the only two of his sons known to have survived infancy: John and Henry. Details of their lives are given in Chapters 3 and 4.

Agnes, baptised at St. Mary's, Carlisle, 16 September 1661, married John Forster of Stonegarthside at Skelton in 1693. She was living 1716, and died before 1741, as she was mentioned in the will

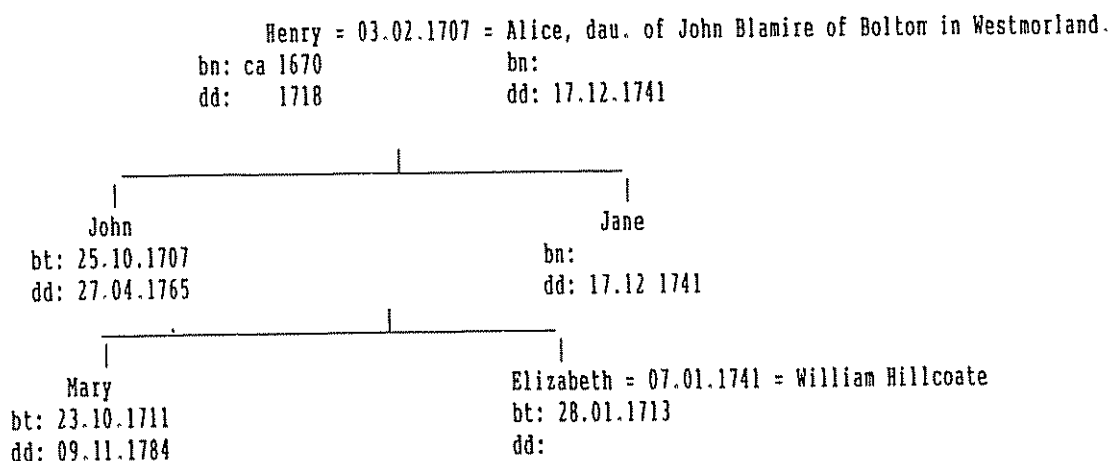
Commissioner Brougham, as 'his late sister Forster'. CRN suggests that she was buried at Stapleton 30 January 1739 ('The Forsters of Stonegarthside'). Her son, Henry Forster, was the 5th in the entail of the Commissioner's will.

Jane, living 1665, was not mentioned in her father's will, and it is assumed that she died young.

Mary, whose birthdate is unknown, married her cousin Daniel (see Charts 1 & 3) from whose father Commissioner Brougham had purchased an estate at Fairbank, Nether Staveley and settled it upon her. She was buried at St. Andrew's, Penrith, 22 November 1754.

It was John, the elder of Mary's two sons, who married Frances Woodhall, daughter of John Woodhall and Elizabeth (nee Lamplugh): see chart 3 for details.

HENRY BROUGHAM OF KENDAL



The Henry who heads this chart was an Excise Officer, of Finkle Street, Kendal. The Bishop's Transcripts of the Skelton parish register for 1672 (the register itself is missing) shows:

HENRY son of Henry Browham (baptised) 25 October

Henry Brougham of Scales already had a son Henry, destined to become Rev. Henry Brougham, tutor to his Fleming cousins at Oxford University, and it is therefore most unlikely that another son would be given the same name - though it is known that that did happen in some circumstances. The obvious, but not provable, conclusion is that there is an error in the transcript, as in the case of Bernard (who is shown as the son of Christopher); and that the entry should be either

HENRY, son of Thomas Browham

or

HENRY, son of William Brougham

Both Thomas and William were younger brothers of Henry Brougham of Scales. We have no record of either having married, but as shown on pp.10 and 12 there were children of Thomas and William Brougham, and Thomas and William were almost certainly the brothers of Henry of Scales.

It is therefore not inconceivable that Henry was a son of either Thomas or William. William left no will, but that of Thomas (dated 11 March 1717/18) refers to 'my loving friends, Peter Brougham of Scales in the County of Cumberland and Thomas Wybergh of Yanwith aforesaid desiring them to see this my will performed as far as they are able.....'

If Henry of Kendal were the son of Henry Brougham of Scales, then Peter Brougham would have been his

brother, not his 'loving friend'. If he were the son of either Thomas or William, then Peter would have been his first cousin.

He could not have been the son of John the Elder, for as Sir Daniel Fleming has shown, John's first-born son and heir was Daniel, baptised 4 July of that year.

The other alternative is that he was illegitimate; but if so, why was he called 'Henry', when, as we have seen, Henry of Scales already had a legitimate son, Henry?

On the balance of probabilities, we think that he was a son of one of Henry's brothers.

The fact that Henry was an Excise Officer, 'certified by diverse gentlemen of the County to be well affected to Her Majesty's Gov^t and to the Commissioners of the Church of England, by Mr. Thomas Redshaw, Supervisor, ... have leave to be instructed by Mr. Gargett, Officer at Penreth' by the Order of the Board at Mr. John Brougham's request' (Minutes, 8 January 1705/06) is a further indication of close relationship with the Scales family. John Brougham was, as we have seen, not only the sixth son of Henry Brougham of Scales, but was also an attorney and (in 1705), Secretary to the Board of Excise Commissioners: he was to become a Commissioner 24 November 1715. Through his patronage, several members of the Brougham family were sponsored into the Excise Service, as we shall later see.

On 10 May 1705, Henry Brougham was posted to Durham as supernumary. Between May 1705 and 26 July 1707 he was promoted to be Officer at Wolsingham, Co. Durham, for on the latter date he was exchanged with the Officer at Barnard Castle - and so began a long association between the Broughams and that town. On 19 March 1707/08 he was transferred to Bishop Auckland Out-Ride, and had a further move to Darlington before being posted to Kendal on 1 December 1709. His death was recorded in the Minutes on 28 April 1718, as of Kendal, 24 April 1718.

His son, John Brougham, appears not to have married, and was described in his obituary as 'a considerable dealer in china on the Sandhill' (Newcastle 'Courant', 4 May 1765). In 1757 he sold 17 acres of land in Bolton, 'which were his father's, who had them from his father-in-law, John Blaire of Bolton' (Hill MS).

Elizabeth's age is given as 22 on the marriage bond, but her baptismal date makes her at least 28. William Hillcoate is described as a 'whitesmith', aged 23, of the parish of St. Nicholas, Newcastle upon Tyne.

CHAPTER 3

THE DARK AGES

SAMUEL BROUGHAM & HIS FAMILY

SAMUEL BROUGHAM was baptised at Skelton 25 July, 1681, and is mentioned in his father's will as the youngest son. He married at Penrith 9 October 1705, Dorothy, daughter of the Rev. John Child, vicar of Penrith, and his wife, Dorothy, both of whom were dead. Of his life we know nothing: he does not appear among the Alumni of either Oxford or Cambridge, and seems to have moved to London soon after his marriage. The parish registers of Holborn give Warwick Court, Brooke St., Red Lyon St., and Grays Inn Lane as addresses. He died, as of Red Lyon St., and was buried in a vault in St. Andrew's, Holborn, 2 March 1744. His wife, Dorothy, who was baptised at St. Andrew's Penrith, 19 March 1684 and was an orphan at the time of her marriage to Samuel, was also buried in the vault in St. Andrew's Holborn, 29 March 1737. They had seven children:

John was the eldest of Samuel Brougham's sons, and as in the case of his father, virtually nothing is known of him other than that he did not enjoy good health. We do not know where or when he was born or married; we have discovered neither his wife's maiden name, nor the dates and place(s) of birth of his two daughters. Not even the precise dates of his death or burial are known - although an entry in the Gentleman's Magazine suggests that he may have died 1 February 1756.

John Brougham died intestate, and on 4th June 1756 his widow, describing herself as "Elizabeth Brougham of Brougham Hall" applied for, and was granted, Letters of Administration over her late husband's estate on a bond of "one thousand pounds of good and lawful money of Great Britain." An inventory of John's goods and chattels shows that he left £400.3s.10d There were two daughters:

Ann, born circa 1745, died unmarried 7 February 1810 at the age of 65. She was buried at Skelton as of Penrith.

Dorothy, born circa 1746, and died unmarried 8 March 1829 aged 83. She was buried at Skelton as of Penrith

Elizabeth appears also to have died intestate. During her lifetime she received an income from her brother-in-law, Henry Brougham the Elder, and her nephew, Henry Brougham the Younger - bond dated 24th June 1769, as did her two daughters. They also had interest-bearing bonds with the Corporation of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. She was buried at Skelton, as from Penrith, 12 January 1799, aged 76.

Of their two daughters, only Dorothy seems to have left a will, dated 30 January 1815, and proved at Carlisle 30 April 1829 by James Brougham MP, her first cousin once removed. Having made numerous bequests, her will requests that..." I would have eight Ladies for my Bearers to have Hoods and Gloves, Mrs. Graves to have the same and the following gentlemen to have Hatbands and Gloves, The Revd. Mr. Fletcher, Mr. Lamley, Mr. Percival, Mr. Grave and the Parson and Clerk of Skelton."

John Brougham was succeeded in the Brougham estates by his younger brother, Henry Brougham the Elder.

Dorothy, baptised at St. Andrew's, Holborn on 25 June 1709, and buried there 2 May 1710.

Henry, baptised at St. Andrew's, Holborn 17 August 1710 and buried there 31 March 1711.

Dorothy, baptised at Holborn St. Andrew's on 24 September 1713. It is known (from the will of Commissioner Brougham) that she was living in 1741, for he bequeathed her £1000 in his will. The Harleian Society records that on 1 March 1742 Mrs. Dorothy Brougham married Thomas Taylor of (the parish of) St. James, at St. George's Chapel, Hyde Park Corner. Assuming that 'Mrs.' was, as it commonly was, an abbreviation for Mistress, then it is possible that Mrs. Dorothy Brougham was Samuel's daughter.

Mary, whose dates of birth and death have not yet been found, married Charles Clutterbuck, a Searcher in H.M. Customs and Excise before 27 August 1741. He was buried at St. Mary's, Southampton in November 1783 at the age of 71.

Henry, who was baptised at St. Andrew's, Holborn 4 May 1718. No further details.

Henry, known as Henry the Elder, was baptised at St. Andrews 19 October 1719, and succeeded his elder brother (John) in the family estates.. His life, as far as we know it, and his family, are described in the next chapter.

The Catalogue of Miniatures, The Property of J. Pierpont Morgan (G.C. Williamson, London - Limited Private Edition, 1906) describes a miniature portrait thus:

"Nearly full-face, turned slightly to the right - costume blue, edged with lace - throat and breast bare - round the neck is a band of white lace, through which is a band of blue ribbon tied in a double bow at the back - hair brown, brushed smoothly away from the face, and surmounted by four fillets of pearls and a blue ribbon - earrings, rosettes of pearls. Signed: 'S.C., 1760' Background slate coloured, oval 1 "x1 1/4". Diamond frame, engraved 'Lady Brougham'."

There was no Lady Brougham at that time - another 71 years had to pass before Samuel Brougham's great-grandson, Henry Peter Brougham, was raised to the peerage. If our surmise is correct, in 1760 Dorothy Brougham was Mrs. Dorothy Taylor, and her sister Mary was Mrs. Clutterbuck (if she were still living), therefore the portrait is unlikely to be either of these ladies.

The miniature may be of Mary (Freeman), wife of Henry Brougham the Elder, though the black and white copy in the Victoria and Albert Museum shows a lady who appears to be younger than the 45 years of age that Mary would have been. The probability is that it was either Mary or Ann, Henry and Mary's two older daughters.

'S.C.' was Samuel Cotes, who is less well-known than his elder brother, Francis Cotes R.A., one of the four artists who petitioned George III to form the Royal Academy. Samuel was educated for the medical profession, but was stimulated by his brother's success and quitted the profession to take up painting. It is said that Hogarth greatly admired his work and preferred it to Gainsborough. He was a pupil of Knapton, and turned to miniature painting, a genre in which he was eminently successful, and his portraits are characterised by exquisite delicacy and neatness of execution. He married a Miss Shepherd who was herself a very talented artist, and who died in 1814. Cotes acquired a considerable fortune by his art, and died at his home in Chelsea in 1818 at the age of 84.

CHAPTER 4

HENRY BROUGHAM THE ELDER & HENRY BROUGHAM THE YOUNGER

So little is known about the younger son and elder grandson of Samuel that it is easier to combine their lives in one short chapter.

HENRY, the younger of Samuel Brougham's two surviving sons, was baptised at St. Andrew's, Holborn, Co. Middlesex (London had not yet stretched its tentacles that far) 19 December 1719. He was of the Six Clerks' Office as early as 1742, and as late as 1766. He became the Duke of Norfolk's solicitor and agent in Cumberland. A deed of 1769 describes him as of Castle Yard, Holborn, and his will shows that he wished to be buried in St. Andrew's,

.. "as near to my father and mother as possible...if at this place (i.e. Brougham...PBW) I desire to be buried at Brougham Church, which I think the properest burial place for a family that had its original in this parish who afterwards seated at Scales until part of its antient possessions was restored and brought back again into the family by my late honoured uncle John Brougham."

He married 2 August 1741 Mary, daughter of Rev. William Freeman DD, at St. Benet's, Paul's Wharf, London, by whom he had:

Henry, known as Henry Brougham the Younger to distinguish him from his father (also known as Henry the Elder). For his life - as far as it is known - and his family, follows on pages 25 et seq.

Samuel, baptised 19 August 1743 at St. Andrew's, Holborn. No further details.

John, baptised 2 July 1748 at St. Andrew's Holborn, educated at Eton and admitted to King's College, Cambridge 7 July 1767. BA 1771; MA 1775; Fellow 1770-1778. Ordained deacon (Ely) 24 February 1771; priest 7 March 1773.

He became Rector of Ballyhaise and Bailleborough Ireland, where he married Sarah, daughter of James Scanlon (or Scanlin) of Ballyhaise, 17 October 1785. He died 22 May 1811.

For his family and descendants see Chapter 12 and Chart 6.

Mary, baptised 19 September 1744 at St. Andrew's Holborn, married 31 July 1767 Richard Meux, and died aged 67, 8 December 1812. Their second son, Henry, was created a baronet in 1832.

Ann, baptised 22 February 1747 at St. Andrew's Holborn, was married (by licence) at Brougham 31 August 1772 to Thomas Aylmer of the Middle Temple.

Charles baptised 27 April 1750 at St. Andrew's Holborn. No further details.

Rebecca, baptised 19 September 1752 at St. Andrew's Holborn, married (by licence) at St. Mary's, Carlisle 12 April 1787, Richard Lowndes of Lincoln's Inn and Rose Hill, Dorking, Surrey. She inherited, inter alia, her father's Rucker harpsichord and music (lucky girl!!!). CRH also notes that Richard Lowndes was baptised at Penrith 4 August 1756, and there is an article about his parents in CW2 LVIII 150/151 and 180.

Henry Brougham is described in documents we have examined 'as of Castle Yard, Holborn, in the County of Middlesex', though he may have lived for a time at Brougham Hall. In 1756 he leased Scales to one John Peers or Pearce for a period of seven years, and Mr. Peers inscribed the front door with his name - 'Jonah Peers' - alongside HB and what appears to be WB. Or perhaps those scratchings were the work of naughty small boys.

In 1986 an American family, descendants of John Peers, visited Scales, but the then owner was unable to give them any information about the Broughams, and did not get their address - a great pity.

Henry the Elder died at Brougham 21 December 1782, and was buried in the chancel of Ninekirks on 26th of that month, as he had wished. The burial was not, however, without incident, if the 1st Lord Brougham is to be believed:

"Neither of his sons (Henry and John) were then in Westmorland, and Charles, Duke of Norfolk, who was an intimate friend of the family attended as chief mourner. At the funeral feast, which preceded the funeral, His Grace addressed the guests: "Friends and neighbours, before I give you the toast of the day, the memory of the deceased, I ask you to drink to the health of the family physician, Dr. Harrison, the founder of the feast.

"There were more toasts, and the funeral procession set out for Ninekirks, a distance of three miles. At the church, the hearse and procession was met by the vicar - but the coffin had disappeared! On searching back it was found in the river at a place where, driven by a drunken coachman, the hearse had lurched against a rock. The outer oak coffin had broken to pieces, the lead had remained intact, too heavy to be carried away by the stream.

"The shock and the scandal produced by all this had a sobering effect on everybody, and put an end to such disgraceful orgies in the county."

(From "The Life and Times of Henry, Lord Brougham", by himself).

Henry Brougham was succeeded by his eldest son, Henry Brougham the Younger. His widow died at Brougham 25 May 1807, aged 92.

HENRY BROUGHAM THE YOUNGER, born 18 June 1742, was educated at Eton and admitted to Gray's Inn 26 January 1765, and to The Tanners' Guild of Carlisle in 1767. There is no record of him attending either Cambridge or Oxford Universities.

We quote from Lord Campbell ('Lives of the Chancellors'):

"As he grew up he displayed much cleverness, but still more eccentricity (he does not, alas, elucidate upon the latter). Coming while still quite a young man, by his father's death, into the small patrimony of Brougham Hall, he did not embrace any profession nor devote himself to farming or rural sports, but spent his time in reading and roaming about the country. In the summer of 1777 he set out upon a tour in Scotland, meaning to pass only a few weeks there but there he spent the whole remainder of his days, and there he died without ever having recrossed the border." (This last statement is not true)

Lord Campbell repeats the tale that Henry Brougham was betrothed to a young lady (said by others to have been Mary Whelpdale ... PBW) who died on the eve of their wedding; but there is no Whelpdale evidence to support this, which could well be another of Lord Chancellor Brougham's inventions. Whatever the reason, Henry Brougham left London and in Edinburgh took lodgings with Mary Syme, widow of Rev. James Syme. He was to marry Mary Syme's daughter, Eleanora, 22 May 1778. They had five sons and one daughter:

Henry Peter, the most notable member of the Brougham family, whose life is outlined briefly in Chapter 5.

James, born 16 January 1780. It is probable that he was, like his elder and youngest brothers (the only ones about whom I have been able to find a record of education), educated at Edinburgh High School. In his later life he became a barrister, and was said to be, like his elder brother, a reformer and a Liberal. He favoured exempting Dissenters from the payment of Church rates; of excluding the clergy from secular pursuits; of excluding the Bishops from the House of Lords; of throwing open the China trade; of doing away with all monopolies; and of a fixed duty on foreign corn. He held two offices, granted in 1832, of Registrar of Affidavits with a salary of £1,700pa; and Clerk of Letters Patent, at a salary of £750. Both duties were performed by a deputy. There are, however, grounds for believing that he was not quite the Liberal that he claimed to be. In 1833 he purchased the lease of parish tithes, not of the whole parish, but of two estates only, from

Lord Lonsdale, and whereas Lord Lonsdale had followed the practice of the Rector of Brougham, of allowing estate owners to commute their tithes to monetary payments, James Brougham insisted on payment as due, of corn, green crop, wool and lamb. He also insisted on the Tithe of Agistment, which had not been enforced by either the Rector or Lord Lonsdale, and went so far as to bring a Chancery case against one of the farmers - aided, says the 'Carlisle Patriot', by his 'learned brother' - which can only mean William, as otherwise the reference would have been to his 'noble and learned brother'. Alas, the paper does not give the outcome of the case, and it is likely that James died before it came to court.

The 'Gentleman's Magazine' paid him a fulsome tribute in its obituary of March 1834.

"Mr. James Brougham was highly respected for his good sense and intelligence, and amiable manners, by those who had the pleasure of his acquaintance; and although he spoke seldom in Parliament, was far from being inactive as a public man. In the various contests for the representation of Westmorland, there was no man whose efforts were more vigorous and effectual than his; and he was exceedingly popular with the yeomanry of that county. His remains were interred in the family vault on 28 December at Skelton, Cumberland. The funeral was strictly private, being attended only by the Lord Chancellor and Mr. Brougham, MP for Southwark, his sole surviving brothers."

James must have known something. To-day, Brougham Parish church (St. Ninian's, or Ninekirks as it is popularly known, is on the Redundant Churches list; the churchyard is unkempt, and it requires an act of faith in one's vehicle (preferably four wheel drive) to reach it. The alternative is a two mile walk across uninviting farmlands. St. Michael's, Skelton, on the other hand, is well looked after and well attended, but an alteration to the church in Victorian times caused the family vault to be sealed.

Peter Calmet was born 11 November 1781 and was baptised in St. Giles Cathedral, Edinburgh 19 February 1782. It was claimed by Lord Chancellor Brougham that his brother was commissioned into the 85th Regiment, but this is not correct: a letter from the War Office to CRH states that the 85th was at home in 1800. Peter Brougham was, in fact, a cadet in the Madras Army of the East India Company Service (India Office Library L/MIL/9/110/288), and sailed from Torbay in the Indiaman, 'Queen', 3 May 1800, which caught fire at San Salvatore (Bahia, Brazil). There he was killed in a duel with Walter Campbell of Shawfield, 3rd mate of the 'Queen' on 11 July.

In a letter to Mr. Hudleston, Mr. V. Hodson of Georgeham, North Devon said:

"..... regarding Cadet Peter Calmet Brougham. I had not known the name of his opponent in the duel ... it was Walter Campbell, 3rd mate of the 'Bombay Castle' 1797/98; 2nd, 'Queen', 1799/1800 & subsequently commanded successively 'Winchester' 1803/04, 'Nottingham', 'Arniston', 'General Hewitt', and last (that I have a note of) 'London', 1817/1818.

"I know nothing about the quarrel - it was probably some trivial incident arising from an imagined slight to his (Campbell's) rank and dignity. These East India mates often appear to have been very thin skinned and touchy regarding their status and the long and boring voyages must have produced a perfect breeding ground for petty disputes which often ended with a resort to pistols at the first port of call. Many such took place at the Cape."

John Waugh, born 8 February 1785, whose family is discussed in Chapter 9. See also Chart 5.

William, born Edinburgh 26 September 1795, succeeded his eldest brother as the 2nd Lord Brougham & Vaux of Brougham and Highhead Castle. See Chapter 6 for his life and family.

Mary, who was born 2 July 1787 and died unmarried 25 May 1856 in an asylum at Reading. She was mentally unstable during the last years of her life, and was shut away, firstly at Brougham, and later at Reading. None of the family attended her funeral.

As did his father, Henry the Younger appears to have spent very little time at Brougham, and seems to have lived there only during the last 20 years of his life, from circa 1790 to 1810. Scales Hall also played little part in his life. He attempted to sell it in 1785, for the Duke of Norfolk recorded in his diary on 26 September:

'Went to Carlisle w. Mr. Addison, to take affidavits of old freemen and members of corporatn to make a case against Ld. Lonsdale's new created freemen in our road we called at Scales Hall, much out of repair, gives an idea of style of liv of Cumberland gentlemen of small fortune in last century, a hall w. carved oak ciel, a large arched chimney, kitchen and back kitchen, a court surrounded by walls and buildings much like Ballingham hall in Herefordshire - estate improveable, on sale next day, only £2000 bid, let for £100, measures about 200 acres. of great tythe'.

(The contractions and spelling are as per the diary)

On 26 January 1786, Henry Brougham sold Scales to his cousin, Peter (Brougham) Lamplugh - see Chapter 11 - from whom it passed by marriage to the family of Dykes. He died 18 February 1810, and is buried at Brougham. His widow, Eleanora, survived him by 29 years: she died 31 December 1839, and is also buried at Brougham. Strangely, there is no birth-date on her brass memorial plaque: she was born 18 December 1752 at Alloa, Clackmannshire (now the Clackmannan District of the Scottish Central Region), the daughter (and only child) of Rev. James Syne and his wife, Mary, daughter of Rev. William Robertson of Edinburgh and his wife, Eleanor Pitcairn; and sister of Dr. William Robertson, the noted Royal Historiographer of Scotland and Principal of Edinburgh University.

CHAPTER 5

APOGEE

HENRY PETER, 1st BARON BROUGHAM AND VAUX of BROUGHAM, Westmorland, was born in Edinburgh 19 September 1778, and was baptised in St. Giles Cathedral by his great-uncle, Rev. William Robertson. He entered Edinburgh High School before he was seven, rose to be Head of the school, and left before his 13th birthday. After a year under a private tutor at Brougham Hall, he entered Edinburgh University in October 1792. He excelled in the study of mathematics and physics, and read law on completion of the compulsory humanities and philosophy course in 1796.

Much has been written about Henry Peter Brougham, none of it, in our opinion, rounding off the complete man. We have neither the intention nor the ability to write another biography, but as Commissioner Brougham was to the family of the 18th Century, so Henry Peter was to the 19th - and indeed, to any later period. Apart from which, as Lord Hailsham has observed, much of what has been written about him has been at best mischievous, and at worst malicious, a view with which Chester New agreed - and he was no great admirer of the Lord Chancellor. Although he was quite obviously a difficult man - and in his old age very difficult - a few words in his defence are justified.

It was to Brougham that Melbourne, who had angrily dismissed him from office in 1835, sore and angry after his own enforced resignation in 1841, turned for support - and found it. The two once again became firm friends, and Brougham was appointed one of Melbourne's executors. He carried out this trust with loyalty and generosity.

The actions of a vindictive man? For that is what he has been called.

Mrs. Frances Hawes wrote:

"Somewhere in that complex nature there was a flaw. Studying his life carefully, one is led to believe that the weakness was in the overweighted mind rather than in the inner heart of the man."

Another cause must lie in his marriage to the hypochondriac, Mary Ann Spalding, who gave him neither the companionship nor the intellectual support that he needed, and which was supplied, while she lived, by his mother. Self-indulgent and vain ('wrapped up in her own gluttony' and 'taken up by vanity and selfishness' is how William Brougham described her in his diary - though he rarely had a good word for anyone), Mary Ann Eden failed to provide a stabilizing influence, and whatever faults he had were magnified.

"We are the only two people never to be invited to his house," Henry Brougham wrote to his mother, of his brother William and his newly married wife, Emily Taylor. Because of Mary Ann?

Added to the problems of his wife, he had also to contend with the madness of his sister, Mary, and the tragic illness of his daughter, Eleanor, to whom he was devoted. During the final years of her life he was both father and mother to her: the Chateau Eleanore-Louise at Cannes was built for her.

He has been accused of knowing a little of everything except the law, a cheap jibe which completely overlooks the immense, wide-ranging fund of knowledge that Henry Brougham had when compared with his peers; and also ignores the statement by Lord Campbell that ...'he has a very good head for the law, and can be made to understand perfectly any point of law, however difficult and obscure'. According to the Dictionary of National Biography, he never mastered the subtleties of English law - yet in his hands, statute law underwent a radical overhaul in the space of four short years; and in his capacity as a judge, he reduced the backlog of Chancery cases bequeathed to him by Lord Eldon within twelve months.

One could postulate a very different outcome to Henry Brougham's career had he been married to someone of the nature and calibre of his mother. Lord Murray, the Scottish judge, wrote of Eleanora Brougham:

"She was kind, considerate, calm and intelligent; and ready without a shadow of pretension to help every person who stood in need of her unobtrusive aid. She was fully able to appreciate the great talent of her eldest son, and much devoted to him, but I doubt if any person, however intimately acquainted with her, could have observed any partial measure of affection bestowed upon one of her children more than another. Their welfare was her constant object.... Henry Brougham was a most affectionate son, though he was in no way disposed to show that or any other of his finer feelings."

On hearing that Henry Peter had been elevated to the peerage, Eleanora Brougham commented:

"Well, if Henry is pleased, I must not complain; but it would have suited our Henry better to have continued member for the county of York and a Leader of the Liberals in the House of Commons".

According to the young Henry Holland,

"No-one could be as agreeable as Henry Brougham; there was evidently a relaxed warmth about his talk, the spontaneous outpouring of a full mind which charmed everyone who heard it. His knowledge was as encyclopaedic as Macaulay's and his talk was better...he had both the gaiety and the charm that Macaulay lacked."

This opinion was shared by Charles Greville, who knew Henry Brougham better than most. He had this to say in 1828:

"Brougham is one of the most remarkable men that I have ever met (and in his position of Clerk to the Privy Council, Greville met everyone who was anyone ...PBW); to say nothing of what he is in the world, his almost childish gaiety and animal spirits, his humour mixed with sarcasm, but not ill-natured, his wonderful information, and the facility with which he handles every subject, from the most grave and severe to the most trifling displaying a mind full of varied and extensive information and a memory which has suffered nothing to escape from it, I never saw a man whose conversation impressed me with such an idea of his superiority over others."

and again (in 1838):

"We have had Brougham every day at the Council Office in exuberant spirits and full of talk, and certainly marvellously agreeable. His talk (for conversation is not the word for it) is totally unlike that of anybody else I ever heard. It comes forth without the slightest effort, provided he is in spirits and disposed to talk at all. It is the outpouring of one of the most fertile and restless of minds, easy, familiar, abundant, and discursive. The qualities and peculiarities of mind which mar his oratorical, give zest and effect to his conversational, powers; for the perpetual bubbling up of fresh ideas, by incapacitating him from condensing his speeches, often makes them tediously digressive and long; but in society he treads the ground with so elastic a step, he touches everything so lightly and so adorns all that he touches, his turns and his breaks are so various, unexpected and pungent, that he not only interests and amuses, but always exhilarates his audience so as to render weariness and satiety impossible."

Did he have to be perfect? We cannot think of any politician who ever was. That he was bitter - especially in the ten or so years following his dismissal by Melbourne - cannot be doubted, but it did not prevent him from supporting the government of the day when it proposed legislation with which he agreed. His letters show a genuine concern for his family, perhaps over-concern (although a peer who is in the public eye does not want family problems to be visible): a man who could write about recipes for curry and marmalade in the same letter as repair work to the Hall and legal matters.

In 1800 Brougham was admitted to the Scottish bar, and joined the Southern Circuit, where, to gain experience he undertook the defence of poor prisoners. He also contributed voluminously to the "Edinburgh Review" on almost every subject (which was how his extraordinarily wide range of general

knowledge gave rise later to the witticism that "had he known a little law, he would have known a little of everything"); but he disliked the legal profession - "this cursedest of cursed professions" - which was, for him, only a means of financial support and the sure way into Parliament.

He took a practical and lifelong interest in the abolition of slavery, and began writing economic and political articles with the avowed intention of entering parliament, which he did as member for Camelford in 1810. He drew attention to, and devised means for attaining popular education, but was far ahead of his time and the dissenters would not accept his ideas. It is also a little known fact that in 1819, when the Whigs were in opposition, he was briefed by Judge Jeffrey Bent of New South Wales to criticise the financial management of the colony by Governor Macquarie. This led to an Act of Parliament to indemnify Macquarie and his officials 'to legalize the existing duties for one year, and to give the Governor specific authority to levy an import duty on spirits'.

On 1 April, 1819 he married Mary Ann Spalding, widow of John Spalding, and daughter of Thomas Eden of Wigton. The date, and the place, generally believed to have been at Coldstream (the East Coast equivalent of Gretna Green) seem to be typical of the man. They had two daughters: Sarah Eleanor, born 1820 but who died in infancy; and Eleanora Louise who was born in October 1822 and died of tuberculosis in 1839.

From an early age Eleanora, his beloved 'Tullia', lived with her father, and his concern for her health shines through letters to his mother. He took her to Brighton, to Paris and to Cannes; and it was for Tullia that he built his chateau at Cannes, found by accident in 1834 when an outbreak of cholera prevented him from entering Italy, his principal residence away from London. He seems to have spent very little time at Brougham Hall, and in 1848 considered selling it because of the expense of upkeep.

Tullia's health had always been delicate: she was gravely ill in 1831, and again in 1833; and it had been known for some time that she would succumb to TB. It was Lord Brougham's desire that she should be buried at Cannes, at the Chateau Eleanore Louise; but it was not to be. Eleanora died at 53 William Street Brighton, on 30th November 1839, and was buried in the undercroft of Lincoln's Inn, the first woman to be buried there. Henry Peter Brougham never recovered from her death. He wished to be buried beside her, but died in France and was buried at Cannes. In 1984 Cannes celebrated the 150th anniversary of its 'discovery' by Lord Brougham, through whose good offices the French government improved the little harbour.

Although he had been active in the Whig Party for many years, and had used all his journalistic skills in attacking the slave trade and slavery, it was not until 1810 that Henry Brougham entered Parliament, as member for Camelford (Cornwall). He immediately made his mark as a debater and orator, firstly by again - but this time in the House - attacking slavery (1810) and then, in 1812 attacking Orders in Council by which the government empowered the Royal Navy to stop and search all vessels on the High Seas. Although these had been measures in response to Napoleon's embargo on European trade with Britain, Orders in Council were the effective instruments that led to the Anglo-American war of 1812. Brougham's speech almost carried the day, and in fact the Orders were later withdrawn - but too late to prevent the war. Brougham was later to say that he regarded it as his most significant victory in Parliament. 'In other matters,' he said, 'I had the help of others; but in destroying the Navigation Laws I was alone in the House'.

Mr. Brougham (as he then was) rose to public eminence and popularity in 1820 by his successful defence of Queen Caroline, when that unfortunate woman was tried on a Bill of Pains and Penalties by George IV. Brougham's opening speech to the House of Lords on 3 October 1820 has been described as arguably one of the finest specimens of British forensic eloquence. Some of his later detractors have argued that it was an unnecessary exercise in self-aggrandisement; and that had Brougham made known to the Queen an offer by Lord Liverpool (the Prime Minister) to pay her £50,000 a year for life, provided that she remained out of the United Kingdom and did not use her title, the case would never have come to trial.

Lord Campbell, a later Lord Chancellor who was by no means uncritical of Brougham, confirms in his 'Lives of the Chancellors' that the conditions were made known to the Queen, who 'instantly and indignantly' refused the offer, and would not be dissuaded from returning to England and 'rushing into certain trouble and possible danger' until Lord Hutchinson received fresh instructions.

In Parliament Brougham continued to fight hard for an end to slavery and for the freedom of the individual. He also championed the twin causes of popular education (he became a Founding Father of University College, London, which broke the shackles of the Church of England, and gave the College the soubriquet of 'The Godless College of Gower Street'), and of freedom of the Press. He brought forward a great scheme of law reform which was to lead to a vast improvement in criminal law procedure over the next forty years, and to the streamlining of Chancery procedures - though Brougham never succeeded in removing the Masters in Chancery. He ended his great six hour speech on law reform in 1828 (in which he had systematically reviewed the main fields of English law and had suggested improvements in each) with the following passage:

'It was the boast of Augustus that he found Rome of brick and left it of marble. But how much nobler will be the Sovereign's boast, when he shall have it to say, that he found the law dear, and left it cheap; found it a sealed book, and left it a living letter; found it the patrimony of the rich, and left it the inheritance of the poor; found it the two-edged sword of craft and oppression, and left it the staff of honesty and the shield of innocence.'

Neither George IV nor Henry Brougham lived to see those great reforms completed, but by the end of the C19 most of them were in place. Sadly, historians - and therefore others - have forgotten the man who was the mainspring and driving force behind them. Ms Lettow has pointed out that one of Brougham's objectives in championing the foundation of University College was to improve the legal education of future barristers. His own education at Edinburgh University, with its broad emphasis on a curriculum of ancient languages, rhetoric, logic, moral philosophy, mathematics, natural philosophy and political economy had fostered in him the spirit of reform. He found the traditional English legal studies tedious: in a letter of 1802 he wrote:

"I look forward with no small horror to five years dull, unvaried drudgery, which must be undergone to obtain the privilege of drudging still harder, among a set of disagreeable people with brutal manners and confined talents".

Brougham did not feel it worthwhile to tackle the reform of legal education through the Inns of Court and decided to found a Scottish style University in London. It concentrated on what were then modern subjects, supported by a lecture system, non-resident students and an absence of religious testing. Medicine and Law led the way.

Following his election as member for the county of Yorkshire in 1830, he gave notice that he would lay before the House a scheme to enfranchise all householders and copyholders, but this fell through on his elevation to the Lords as Lord High Chancellor in the Grey administration. His choice of title, Baron Brougham of Brougham and Vaux was the cause of much hilarity on the part of his enemies, and indignation on the part of the real descendants of the Vauxes of Catterlen; and how he persuaded the College of Arms to grant his title and coat of arms will forever remain a mystery. Suffice to say that the first quarter had never been granted to the Broughams; they adopted it (it was originally, though with different blazoning, granted to the Barons Lucie - hence the canting device of a chevron between three lucies hauriant); and the second, third and fourth quarters, representing Vaux of Catterlen, Vaux of Triermain and Delamore respectively, have no apparent place in the achievement at all. William, 2nd Baron Brougham and Vaux, contemplated Delamore as a possible title for a Barony when he thought that he would be granted a peerage in his own right.

Grey retired from office in 1834, and Brougham remained as Chancellor in the new Melbourne administration. When that administration was dismissed by William IV in November 1834, Brougham is said to have leaked the news to the "Times", claiming that "it is all the Queen's fault." This was later found to be untrue. Grey, whose family had long believed that Brougham was plotting against him, also came to realise that this was not so, and in a letter to Melbourne, cautioned against leaving Brougham out of the Cabinet. Melbourne was adamant: 'If left out he would be dangerous; but if taken in he would simply be destructive. We may have a little chance of being able to go on without him, but to go on with him would be impossible'.

Brougham never again held Parliamentary office, and when he demanded from Melbourne an explanation for not being included in the 1835 Cabinet, he got both barrels from that normally mild and placid man:

'It is a very disagreeable task,' wrote Melbourne, 'to have to say to a statesman that his character is injured in the public estimation; it is still more unpleasant to have to add that you consider it to be his own fault; and it is idle to expect to be able to convince almost any man, and more particularly a man of very superior abilities, and with unbounded confidence in those abilities, that this is true.

I must, however, state plainly that your conduct was one of the principal causes of the dismissal of the late ministry; and that it forms the most popular justification of that step. You ask for specific charges. Allow me to observe, that there may be a course and series of very objectionable conduct, there may be a succession of acts which destroy confidence and add offence to offence, and yet it would be difficult to point to any marked delinquency.

'I will, however, tell you fairly that, in my opinion, you domineered too much, you interfered with other departments, you encroached upon the provinces of the Prime Minister, you worked, as I believe, with the Press in a manner unbecoming to the dignity of your station, and you formed political views of your own and pursued them by means which were unfair towards your colleagues.

'No one knows your natural vigour better than I do. I also know that those who are weak for good are strong for mischief. You are strong for both, and I should both dread and lament to see those gigantic powers which should be directed to the support of the State exerted in the contrary and opposite direction.'

Brougham later admitted that many of these charges against him were true, but, he wrote (in a letter to Lord Althorp)

'How could it be otherwise that I should interfere when these very people insisted on my doing their business for them? whoever heard of a Chancellor being called on to bring forward all the Bills of the Home Office, from the Scotch reform and Borough reform down to the Poor Law Bill? Never was there a subject but that Grey did not say that the government would be done if I did not speak as to domineering, it is probably true. I am of a hasty and violent, at least vehement nature, and not bred in courts or offices, and never was a subaltern, therefore I am a bad courtier. but I meant no harm, and never grudged work; and always, both in and out of Parliament was working as hard as a horse for the party but the thing I marvel at is no one even whispering a word of this before..... However, as I said, I am a bad courtier, and as I won't leave the people, so the Court leaves me, as it has a good right to do I am glad to be out of it I also am glad to find the people as grateful and as sensible as some others are to the contrary.

Lord Campbell, whose biography of Lord Brougham contains many scathing comments about the former Lord Chancellor, nevertheless criticised Melbourne for omitting Brougham from the 1839 administration.

'In my opinion Brougham was atrociously ill-used,' wrote Campbell. 'Considering all that he had done for the Liberal cause his relations with the Melbourne government I am inclined to think that at every risk they ought to have taken him back I am sure that the manner in which they threw him off showed disingenuousness, cowardice and ingratitude.'

In April 1835 Melbourne told Brougham that the Great Seal was to be put in commission, and left him with the distinct impression that it was the King who was mainly responsible for his ostracism, and with the hope that the royal anger would eventually evaporate so the he could be reinstated. For the next twelve months Brougham was the dupe of the Whig party, despite efforts by Lyndhurst to warn him of his position. It seemed that he could not believe that, being used as he was to get Bills through the Lords, the party would finally throw him over. Lord Campbell comments:

' (the Ministers) stood in much need of his aid, for in the House of Lords they had to encounter the most fractious and unbridled opposition. Peel, in the House of Commons was very fair in not obstructing measures except on just or plausible grounds, but Lyndhurst (who

ruled supreme in the House of Lords made it a rule that no government bill should pass unless rejection should cause popular odium, actuated by the premeditated purpose of afterwards taunting the government of having accomplished nothing."

"Various salutary bills which had passed the Commons he threw out on the second reading in the House of Lords, but the bill for the reform of Municipal Corporations he could not treat in this fashion.

"Posterity will hardly credit the corruption and mischievous absurdities which distinguished the infinitely varied constitutions of the towns of England up to 1835. The reform had two objectives in view:

1. Good government of the locality.
2. A uniform constitution, based on representation and self-government, which had been framed after laborious investigation by intelligent commissioners into the abuses of the existing system.

"The principles of the bill Peel had warmly applauded, and after some amendments to its details, (it) passed the House of Commons with approbation. Lyndhurst vowed its destruction, but could not attack it until the committee stage; but there he meant it to be strangled.

"Had it not been for Brougham's unwearied and strenuous exertions, it could not have escaped.

"It is generally believed that the Municipal Reform Bill was largely Brougham's work. It is true that he was the driving force behind it, but he was not appointed to the committee that drafted it - one of many stinging snubs delivered to him by the Whig hierarchy. Despite this, Brougham defended the bill with all the considerable powers that he could muster, and it eventually passed the Lords with several important mutilations disguised as amendments. In the Commons Peel would not accept the amendments, and Lyndhurst did not venture to insist upon them. The bill passed nearly in its integrity."

Apart from the Municipal-reform bill, Brougham spent many hours on his feet introducing bills for all manner of causes, and Hansard records that he spoke no fewer than 221 times during the 1835 session.

Lord Brougham's relegation to the back benches of the Lords gave him time for much literary work over the next dozen years; but this was also a period of intense political activity. He practically led the opposition in the Lords, and on one day alone, 6th August 1839, succeeded in carrying five resolutions censuring the government's policy in Ireland. He continued his attack on slavery, and such was his energy that Macaulay, an old enemy, was constrained to write:

' a mere tongue, without a party and without a character, never did half as much before.'

On 17 June 1859 Lord Campbell noted in his diary: "When I got to Brougham's room, my 'learned and noble friend' with very friendly words and, I really believe, without any feeling of ill-will, warmly congratulated me on my elevation and condescended to ask me if I would appoint his nephew (i.e. James Rigg Brougham ...PBW) a Registrar in Bankruptcy, which I very readily promised to do, reminding him that he, when Lord Chancellor, had given a similar appointment to a nephew of mine." (From *The Life of John, Lord Campbell*, by Mary Hardcastle - but see final paragraph of p.37).

He purchased Scales Hall from the descendants of the Dykes family in 1832, and in 1854 he purchased the second half of Highhead Castle, which had fallen into decay under the plural ownership resulting from the will of Isabella Miller (formerly Richmond), and was threatened with demolition by the Richmond-Gale Bradyll family who had acquired half of it through the will of Henry Richmond Brougham. He had acquired the other half of the castle in 1820 from representatives of the Baynes family. After 1850 he gradually withdrew from politics, spending much of the year at Cannes which, because of Brougham's enthusiasm, was growing in popularity as a

watering place for the aristocracy. His personal interest in the village was such that, on the centenary of his birth, the citizens of Cannes erected a statue to his memory. (This was damaged by the Germans during World War 2, but was restored in 1953 by A.L. Treviro). The remainder of the year was divided between his house at 4 Grafton Street and Brougham Hall. His thoughts of selling it in 1848, because of the huge cost of upkeep (and alterations by William?) were nipped in the bud by his brother, who had by then complete control over Henry's finances. William noted in his diary that he had quickly scotched that notion.

In later years Brougham turned again to scientific studies, and became interested in the work of the newly-formed Social Science Association, which on 29 July 1857 held its first committee meeting in the Grafton Street house; Brougham was elected as inaugural President. He was to hold the position again in 1860, and for the following five years. In 1862 he became a patron of the Female Middle Class Emigration Society, a typical Victorian high-principled organization which sent 302 'young ladies of good birth and education' to the Colonies as governesses between 1862 and 1886, (when the Society merged with others), not always successfully, and in the face of contrary advice from Colonial officials, who knew the likelihood, and the dangers, of unemployment. As we shall see later, one of these 'young ladies' became a governess to the family of Lord Brougham's nephew, Patrick in Melbourne.

He corresponded widely with men of letters and of science, including Babbage, whose Difference Engine, now shown to be capable of working, was the fore-runner of the computer. In 1848 Lord Brougham contemplated becoming a French citizen, an idea that he dropped hastily when he found that it would mean giving up his British nationality and peerage. Mr. Punch was moved to write:

"Brougham a Frog? No!No!No! A million times no. Great Britain would fancy herself in reduced circumstances indeed if she were compelled to put down her Brougham! While Punch has often made him the vehicle for fun, the country generally has found him the vehicle for progress. It is true that the Brougham has been at times somewhat crazy, and indeed, some may have thought, rather shaky about the pole; but the Brougham has been very serviceable in the long run, and we are very disinclined to part with the old vehicle.

The last book to be written about Henry Peter Brougham was 'Henry Brougham: His Public Life 1778-1868' by Professor Robert Stewart. Reviewing this book for the BBC on 17 October 1986, Lord Hailsham (a former Lord Chancellor) had this to say about the book - and about Henry Peter Brougham:

"Of all my predecessors in office, as Lord Chancellor, it is possible that Lord Brougham, the subject of this biography, had the rawest deal at the hands of his contemporaries and of successive later writers. 'A brilliant brain, but a bad man' was the verdict of a close member of my own family.

"Two successive monarchs hated his guts. George IV unjustly delayed the grant of his patent as King's Counsel for his conduct of the defence of Queen Caroline. On wholly ridiculous grounds, William IV twice accused him of treason. A popular nickname for him was 'Old Wickedshifts'. Neither the late Lord Campbell, who knew him well, nor Atlay, the author of 'The Victorian Chancellors' really did him justice, although the latter paid a generous tribute to his importance as a law reformer.

"Lord Melbourne, with whom he served under Grey, and under whom he served during his brief tenure as Lord Chancellor, excluded him from all his cabinets after his first government fell, possibly because he regarded Brougham as a divisive influence. After his triumphant return to the House of Commons as Member of Parliament for Yorkshire, Brougham enjoyed but four years of office on the Woolsack as Lord Brougham and Vaux. For a brief time he had been the almost acknowledged leader of the Whigs. By any standard, Brougham was for many years a national figure of prime importance. After his defence of Queen Caroline, in the Bill of Pains and Penalties, he enjoyed what was for the time, the enormous income at the Bar of £8000 a year.

"These facts alone constitute something of a paradox. His gifts were undoubted, and his influence enormous. His eloquence, though now dated and unattractive to modern taste, was thought in his time unequalled. His versatility and the extent of his knowledge were

immense. At the age of twenty he read a paper on optics, respectable, by the standards of the time, to the Royal Society itself.

"His sarcasm was much feared by opponents, and his invective highly applauded by his supporters. Moreover, his espousal of just causes was consistent, wide ranging and devoted. He was right about so many things, at a time when so many others were misguided. He was right about slavery and the slave trade: he was right about Catholic Emancipation: he was an early proponent of universal education: he was one of the Founding Fathers of London University, at the time the only institution of tertiary education south of the border not the monopoly of the Church of England. He was the proponent, and active achiever, of far reaching law reform, and was the creator of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council.

"He refused to follow the more extreme nonsense of the radical wing of his own Party in such impracticalities as annual Parliaments. He was no doubt guilty of several absurdities, such as his application for French citizenship; or the somewhat bizarre episode of driving through the Horse Guards in defiance of the officer on duty. He pushed his luck and his learning too far in seeking to translate Demosthenes from the original Greek.

"He managed to quarrel with most of the leading figures of his time, including some of his intimate friends and colleagues. He quarrelled with Lord and Lady Holland, previously his patrons; with Canning; with Grey; with Barnes of The Times, at one time an ardent admirer. He suffered from severe bouts of mental depression: he wore tartan trousers, in an Englishman doubly absurd. Obviously, after his exclusion from office by the Whigs, he allowed bitterness to sour his character; but surely he is not the only example in political history of this damaging and corrosive trait?

"His occupation of the Woolsack, brief compared with Chancellors of old times - Hardwicke, twenty years, Thurlow about fifteen, Eldon twenty-seven, and Lyndhurst four separate terms of office - can only be described as distinguished. Apart from his law reforms, he dismantled the enormous arrears of first-instance work built up under Eldon and not really reduced by Lyndhurst in his first term. He was never found guilty of a single act of corruption or misuse of patronage. He was a devoted father, and never ceased to lament the death of a beloved daughter. Though not an orthodox Christian, he was not (as often alleged against him) an unbeliever. He was consistently an undeviating friend of Liberty.

"The present volume is sub-titled 'His Public Career, 1778-1868'. I am not sure that this was a wise plan. Particularly in the case of a character like Brougham, the public and private elements are so closely intertwined that they can scarcely be distinguished. In any case, the sub-title is misleading: none but Royalty, and perhaps Dukes, can really begin their public career at birth, and end them only on their death-bed.

"In any event, his career cannot really be said to have started before his early contributions to The Edinburgh Review; and though he spent some time in his last years in writing, and actually as late as 1857 was associated with the foundation of a Society for the Promotion of Social Science, after 1849 his life was spent largely in the shadows. As the well chosen illustrations in this volume prove, he was the subject of an admirable drawing by C.H. Lear in 1857, and in 1858 - not in 1857 as the letterpress would suggest - of a not wholly unfriendly caricature in Punch, which had not always handled him so kindly in the past.

"It is some time since I read the transcript of the so-called trial of Queen Caroline, in reality the proceedings in the House of Lords on a Bill of Pains and Penalties, prepared by a compliant government on the insistence of the King. The author of this volume treats Brougham somewhat harshly in this connexion in respect of his conduct as Attorney General to the Queen. I'm not sure that he deserves this censure. The author conceives, but does not, in my judgement prove, that Brougham, in breach of his duty to his client, was more moved by political considerations as a Whig, rather than by sincere and whole hearted devotion to the Queen's interest.

"Though he himself always boldly asserted his belief in her innocence, I have never myself been convinced that this represented his true feeling about her. The case against her was not altogether weak. Brougham endeavoured, I believe, to effect a compromise prior to the hearing, which would have avoided any admission of guilt on her part, whilst preserving her title as Queen, and preventing the crisis which was quite inevitable if she returned to her husband's realm.

"When this failed, Brougham exerted his undeniable powers of advocacy to ridicule the Crown witnesses and to intimidate the House of Lords majority, which was inherently hostile to the Queen, by warning them of the strength of opinion against them.

"Technically, Brougham failed, for the Bill passed its third reading by nine votes, but the government was so shaken by this small majority that they dropped the Bill before it went to the Commons. I don't believe that Brougham deserved either the criticism of the author, or the censure pronounced upon him by Lord Chancellor Eldon from the Woolsack. Eldon had made the contrary criticism, that Brougham had exceeded his duty as an advocate, in warning the House of the possible political consequences of the measure were it to be passed. Though it had many of the characteristics of a trial, the Bill of Pains and Penalties was, in essence, a political measure in the nature of a Bill of Attainder; and speaking on behalf of the Queen, Brougham was surely not tied to the kind of advocacy appropriate to a jury of the Old Bailey.

"As may be seen, I have rather a soft spot for this extraordinary person. Though he is less mischievous than Campbell, Mr. Robert Stewart is basically not more favourable to him than was Atlay in his work on the Victorian Chancellors; but he has done us all a service in recalling the memory of a truly remarkable character. It may be true, as Campbell in his sketch of Brougham published in 1869, a year after Brougham's death, wrote:

" 'That by seeking distinction in almost every department of genius, he has failed to establish a great name in any. He accomplished nothing as a statesman: he can't be said to have extended the bounds of human knowledge by philosophical discovery. His writings, although displaying marvellous fertility, are already,' said Campbell, 'falling into neglect.

" 'His speeches, which when delivered nearly set the world on fire, when perused in print cause disappointment and weariness; and he must chiefly be remembered by the professional and party struggles in which he was engaged, and by the judicial improvements which he assisted to introduce.'"

"I think Brougham was better than that. I believe that he was one of the most remarkable and versatile Englishmen - he was, in fact, English, though he was brought up in Scotland - of the 19C. As Lord Chancellor he ranks with Haldane, and with Bacon; and, though with very different qualities, with Birkenhead and with Thomas More as one of the four or five most distinguished holders of the office".

To the end of his life Henry Peter Brougham continued to uphold the causes of humanity and freedom, of universal education, and of the abolition of slavery. Despite his charm, his unflinching store of humour and his ready wit, he does not seem to have been a lovable character - though the famous courtesan Harriette Wilson would not hear a word against him, despite his apparent niggardliness. To her requests for money he is said to have replied: "Herewith £20: the balance of what you ask may be considered my fees for legal advice." It was, of course, attempted blackmail on her part. The Duke of Wellington's famous response to the same request was: "Publish and be damned." He was even more niggardly.

For all his tremendous intellect and energy, the first Lord Brougham appears to have lacked an abundance of commonsense. Had those powers been properly harnessed and directed, there is little doubt that he would be better remembered to-day than many others. Ms. Lettow is more precise in her criticism. In her view, Brougham lacked political tact, and failed to consult with senior judicial colleagues, other than those with whom he was on familiar terms. Peel, less able as an advocate, accomplished more

because he displayed the tact that Brougham did not, particularly in the field of Common Law, in which the judiciary were, and still are, the final arbiters. Perhaps this did not worry Brougham too much: Peel was concerned with inefficiency; Brougham, with injustice, and if he was not as successful as he might have been, he set in train the processes of Law Reform which others drove to success. Attlay said of him:

"He led the way, and others followed, who without him would not have moved at all." Mrs. Mary Hardcastle, Lord Campbell's daughter, in a postscript to Campbell's *Life of Lord Brougham* (Vol. 8, p. 591, 1869 edition) quotes Romilly:

"Brougham is a man of the most splendid talents, and the most extensive acquirements, and he has used the ample means which he possesses most usefully for mankind. It would be difficult to over-rate the services which he has rendered to the slaves in the West Indies, or that of the friends to the extension of knowledge and education among the poor, or to praise too highly his endeavours to serve the oppressed people of Poland. How much is it to be lamented that his want of judgement and prudence should prevent his great talents, and such good intentions, from being as great a blessing to mankind as they ought to be."

On 28 June 1842 Lord Brougham was elected an Honorary Member of the Institute of Civil Engineers, and in 1858 he was elected Chancellor of Edinburgh University, an honour which gave him considerable pleasure.

Lord Brougham invented the small two-seater carriage of that name, referred to by one young lady of the time as 'those dainty little Broughams'. From the early days of the automobile numerous makes of American cars have included a Brougham among their various models, though it has to be said that few could be said to resemble 'those dainty little Broughams', as mostly they have been built on large chassis. And within the last few years, Dr. Greald McDaniel, Professor of English at North Central Texas College has written a spoof Sherlock Holmes mystery, 'The Vronceaux Brougham'.

Lord Brougham died peacefully at his home, the Chateau Eleanore Louise at Cannes, 7 May 1868, in his 90th year, and the House of Peers noted his passing with genuine regret.

Space does not permit a complete copy of the obituary printed in the 'New York Times' on 11 May 1868, but some of it is worth repeating:

'If he fell short of the highest greatness - if neither in literature or science, nor in law nor in politics, did he reach the supreme position, he yet distinguished himself so eminently in them all, as to make it impossible to compare his character and labors with those of any of his contemporaries.

'BROUGHAM began work young and never rested from it till deathin the long interval, when his powers were devoted to law and politics, he never lost sight of the studies and pursuits which first engaged his intellect.

LORD BROUGHAM feared to grapple with nothing ...he would write a treatise on the most obscure branch of the most abstruse science ...he would deliver his critical opinions of current literature and universal philosophy as an advocate he had the management of the greatest cases as a reformer he was the very ablest that England had during his life time.

BROUGHAM, it seems, at the close of his existence, literally "fell asleep". He sleeps after a life full of great works and great successes, and leaves behind him an illustrious name.'

The "Daily Telegraph" wrote in its obituary:

"He is done marching, the old drum-major of the Army of Liberty."

ON THE PLATEAU: THE LOTUS YEARS

THE SECOND AND THIRD LORDS BROUGHAM

WILLIAM BROUGHAM, the youngest of Henry and Eleanora Brougham's sons, was born in Edinburgh on 26 September 1795. He was educated at Edinburgh High School, and at Jesus College, Cambridge (MA 1822). He entered Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the Bar in 1823. From 1831 until 1834 he was MP for Southwark, and a Master in Chancery from 1831 until 1852, when the post was abolished. William noted in his diary on 17 December of that year: 'To-day I left Southampton Buildings after being there nearly 22 years'. His diary did not add that he was to receive a pension of £3,225 p.a. He was also an early member of the Public Record Commission, first established in 1800. Six such Commissions were appointed between 1800 and 1831 'to regulate and to provide for better preservation of records, for establishing public calendars, indexes and MSS editions'. The sixth was the first to contain members having considerable historical or antiquarian knowledge. Thus, when the first Lord Brougham referred to "members of my family who know about these things" he could only have been referring to William.

On 12 August 1834 he married Emily Francis, daughter of Sir Charles William Taylor, Bart., at St. George's, Hanover Square. There is evidence in the letters that passed between Henry Peter and his mother, and between Henry Peter and William, that the latter was not the easiest of people to get along with. He appeared to be jealous of both Henry and James, and despite attempts by mother and eldest son to effect some reconciliation, this did not come about - if indeed it ever did with James - until much later.

'Notice from you', wrote Mrs. Brougham to her eldest son, 'is, of course, everything to William - in truth, his happiness and respectability rest upon it.' Henry Peter wrote of abusive letters he and his wife had received, and of William's spiteful manner, especially his treatment of James. Equally clearly, he did not like his brother's father-in-law, to whom he referred as 'that fellow Taylor'.

These animosities do not seem to have a lasting effect on the first Lord Brougham. Having lost his two daughters, he turned to his nephews, the sons of William; all benefited from his consideration, and, in some cases, patronage. In 1854 we find him complaining of being lonely without Henry Charles and Wilfred; and in 1858 he was trying to find a steam engine for the young Reginald Thomas Dudley.

That Emily Brougham did not like Brougham, or its inhabitants, cannot be disputed. William's diary records a conversation on 18 September 1852, in which Emily declared her horror of Brougham Hall - the madness of the old woman (her sister-in-law) - that living with Lord Brougham was like living on a volcano - the dullness of the life - like living in a garret - nothing spent on her, but money always found for anything else, and of her anxiety to leave it. 'In this she shall certainly be indulged' wrote William. William clearly forgot his resolution, for there were two further outbursts in 1853 and 1854. In 1853 Emily complained that it was 'a house in which all comfort was sacrificed for vulgar ostentation and pretension' and begged William to take her away. Of the 1854 confrontation, William wrote 'I never heard such a tissue of Billingsgate - worse than even her mother inflicted upon the squire - a repetition would decide me on a separation. I have given up my plan to remain home on her account'.

William did not like the other inhabitants, nor some of his guests, either. 'Charley' from Ireland - whom we have not been able to identify, but who was probably one of the Ballyhaise Broughams - was 'so hateful that it is enough to drive one from Brougham'; and later, Charley's rudeness, vanity conceit and vulgarity became a source of further complaint. William's sister, Mary Brougham, was 'mad as Bedlam', and his sister-in-law, Mary Ann, was 'taken up by vanity and selfishness - the old swine - the old brute, wrapped up in her own gluttony'.

William's diaries show him to have been shrewd, and as we have seen, vituperative; one of the least likeable of all the Broughams, and a man on the make with an unshakeable conviction that he was of the old nobility. William's strictures on the various suitors for his daughter's hands - and on the possible wives of his sons, show his bias and bigotry to the full. Of Wilfred's intended: 'The daughter of an Italian refugee teacher who married a Miss Fitzgerald' (failing to mention that she was a niece of the English poet and scholar, Edward Fitzgerald, translator, inter alia, of the works of Omar

Khayyam ... PBW). Alice Eleanora's fiancé, the Rev. Hon. Thomas Edwardes, a younger son of Lord Kensington and rector of Brougham, was 'an unadulterated, ill-tempered brute'; Emily Evelyn's first fiancé was 'a vile blackguard', and her second, Capt. Francis Sandys Dugdale, whom she married despite strong parental objection ('and of course I put an end to this nonsense'), was 'an offensive animal, a braggart and a coxcomb (and) if Evy marries D. none of us will ever see her again'). William did not put an end to 'this nonsense': Emily defied her parents and married Capt. Dugmore at Christchurch 23 April 1867. Neither of her parents was present, but Williams diary (31 December 1863 records that he paid out £500 for two weddings (Wilfred's and Alice's). IN the same year he had spent £1,800 on Brougham Hall, £400 on Highhead, and 'a few hundred on drainage at Bewley Castle.

His sons caused him as much worry as his daughters (except Adele Mary). Henry Charles was 'selfish, never lifts a finger to help anyone': Reginald and Wilfred were continually in debt: in July 1860, William recorded that Wilfred's debts were £500 - on an income of £400, and in April 1863... 'While Wilfred has been spending upwards of £900 a year, poor Henry has been content with £100 from me and £150 from his place he has cost me £470 in four years, compared with Wilfred's £3,600 and upwards'. And on 3 May 1870 he wrote of Reginald... 'I have taken it upon myself all his debts beyond the part he can, by degrees, pay off himself - this will fore him to be economical and to resist self indulgence'.

Both Wilfred and Reginald made marriages that ended in untidy divorce suits. Henry also caused problems, being twice reported engaged to young ladies of whom his father disapproved. In January 1870 William wrote 'Henry has got into a third scrape by committing himself to that absolutely vulgar girl, Dickinson, the daughter of a Sodomite', and contemplated disinheriting him.

For several years the first Lord Brougham had tried to obtain a peerage for his youngest brother (for which William had chosen the title of Delamore); and in the end succeeded with the aid of Lord John Russell - though perhaps not as he would have wished.

Russell did not mince his words. In a letter to Lord Brougham, dated 28 August 1860 he wrote:

'My Dear Brougham,

I am reading your discourse in French with fresh admiration.

I had hoped that the question of your brother's peerage was settled by the perpetuation of the title - I cannot say that I think that your brother William had on account of his own merits a claim to have his children preferred to those of your next brother. What was done was done as a mark of respect and testimony to your genius, and great public services*. So I think it ought to remain, and I do not think Palmerston would be inclined to re-open the question

And so it did remain.

* This was obviously a reference to the wording of the new patent

'.... in consideration of the eminent Public Services of Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor Henry Baron Brougham and Vaux, especially in the Diffusion of Knowledge, the Spread of Education, and the Abolition of the Slave Trade and Slavery have advanced, preferred and created him the said Henry Baron Brougham and Vaux to the State, Degree, Dignity and Honor (sic) of Baron Brougham and Vaux of Brougham in Our County of Westmorland, and of Highhead Castle in Our County of Cumberland the Heirs Male of his Body in default of such Issue to Our trusty and well-beloved William Brougham..... and the Heirs Male of his Body lawfully begotten

How did this come about? By the will of the first Lord Brougham's father, Henry Brougham the Younger, the Brougham estates were entailed through several generations. After the death of John Waugh in 1829, James in 1833, and John Waugh's eldest son, Henry, in 1839, the natural heir to the estates was Patrick, John Waugh Brougham's second son; and after Patrick, in default of heirs, his younger brothers John and James Rigg Brougham.

Patrick, as we shall show in Chapter 9, appears to have put himself beyond the pale by committing several youthful indiscretions - mainly by getting into debt, and then trying to escape the consequences

by theft - but in reality, he was already effectively disinherited when he was only ten years old. It is also interesting to note that the younger sons of William were permanently in debt and being dug out without any recriminations. The family of John Waugh were constantly made to realise that they were paupers and dependant upon the generosity of their uncles.

The answer came in a two letters, discovered by Mark Thomas ('The History of Brougham Hall and High Head Castle') in 1991. There is obviously another, missing, letter from James Rigg to his uncle William, complaining about the way in which William's path to the peerage had been connived at, which would have made very interesting reading. William replied to this letter on 26 June 1863:

'.....In the autumn of 1859 it was proposed that a Patent of Peerage should be conferred on me - for reasons of my own I objected to this (but see above - William's choice of Delamore for a title...PBW). It was suggested by Lord Palmerston with the entire approbation of the Queen and Prince Albert in 1860 that it should be done in such a way as not to take effect until after Lord Brougham's death.

'The mode then adopted was a mere substitution for the Direct Patent I need not say that neither you, nor anyone else could have found the smallest pretext for objecting to a Direct Patent I have entered into this explanation except for a wish to set you right that if you talk of a robbery of your birthright in this case, you may probably use the term again with reference to the conveyance to me, of whatever real estate Lord Brougham ever had it may prevent unpleasant feelings or unjust statements hereafter -

'To begin at the beginning - on your grandfather's death in 1810, intestate, your father got the greater part of the money he left. I cannot tell you the amount, as I was too young at the time to be talked to, only in after years heard this stated by your Uncle James in general terms - but at all events, I do know that neither I nor my sister nor James ever received one farthing of Patrimony - my mother and sister were maintained by Lord Brougham and your uncle James as long as the latter lived, and subsequently by Lord Brougham and myself.....

'..... in the year 1819, under an apprehension of what might happen, and which most unfortunately what did happen, Lord Brougham proposed to your Uncle James and to your father that the lands which he had inherited in 1810 from his father should be conveyed to me to save the estate from the consequences of insolvency - I was too young to know much of this, but after your father's death in 1829 (William was then 24!), your Uncle James circumstances and the reasons, which were that had Lord Brougham died intestate or without taking such a precaution his Patrimonial estate would have devolved upon your Uncle James and would have been swallowed up by the debts that he and Lord Brougham had incurred for your father.'

There then follows a long explanation of the debts incurred by James and Henry Brougham, totalling some £32,500; and that the pressure of these difficulties caused the deaths of both John Waugh and James. William further declared that he had been virtually penniless as a result, and had had to live scrupulously within his means. Yet in a letter to his mother (October 1835) William claimed that he paid all the costs associated with the entry of his nephew, Henry Brougham, to Addiscombe (the military academy of the East India Company), and Henry's subsequent appointment to the 4th Bengal Lancers (though in the same letter he said that was living on an average of £360 per year). The letter continues:

'.....the late Lord Cottenham was under a very great obligation to me, and often expressed himself anxious to do anything that might be useful to me - on a vacancy occurring, I explained to him our money difficulties, and asked him to make you a Registrar of Bankruptcy*, saying that if he did so, I should make it a condition with you that you should contribute £300 a year out of the £800 to form a fund for payment of some of the debt. He entirely approved of my suggestion, and you were appointed accordingly - I believe that you are aware that the Policy for £5000 which your father effected soon after his marriage was assigned to Lord Brougham and that this Policy was afterwards most improperly got back from Lord Brougham who, as he has often told me, never knew what he was re-assigning. As far as I recollect, my object in making you pay £300 a year was in some measure to repair that wrong - but be that as it may, your annual contribution has been carefully invested, and with

* But see Chapter 5, page 30

additions I have from time to time made, forms a fund which will, at my death, pay off the all of the £5000 mortgage.

'You will see that I have had a hard time of it - that for 30 years my life has been devoted to paying off these debts that I have gained nothing (but) the satisfaction of saving the small family estate.....'

One has to wonder at the sheer effrontery of this explanation. William's diary for 1858, in which he states that he had settled on Delamore as a title show that he did hope for a Direct Patent; and, as can be seen from Lord Russell's letter, neither he nor Palmerston thought that he merited a peerage at all. There is further evidence in a letter from Palmerston to Gladstone dated 21 March 1860 :

'Brougham wanted his Brother William to be made a Peer in order that his (Brougham's) Peerage might be perpetuated in his Family. I could not do that but settled with him that he should have a new Patent with remainder to his Brother William

The will of Henry Brougham the Younger, dated 1st August 1809 is extant, and shows a personal-estate of £3,454.00.10 The will conveys the Brougham estates to Richard Lowndes Esquire of Red Lion Square, London and Thomas Aylmer of Southampton Street, Bloomsbury Square, London and their heirs as trustees for the use of his eldest son Henry Peter, and his assigns during his lifetime. After the decease of Henry Peter for the use of his eldest son or other sons in seniority of birth and their male heirs in seniority of birth. In default of heirs, the will then entails the estates to every other son of Henry the Younger in turn, and finally, to his daughter Mary during her lifetime, and at her death, to 'his right heirs whatsoever'.

Henry Brougham's will then gives and devises to his trustees his freehold estate called Howes Farm and the free rents of the manor of Braithwaite and the customary rents of Skelton and Unthank in Cumberland to sell provided the younger sons request the same ... and each to receive equal shares to his daughter Mary £5000. To his wife Henry Brougham left his two houses in Edinburgh, together with all the plate, pictures etc., and the residue of his estate. We also know from the writings of Henry Peter Brougham that he had to support himself by writing as his earnings from the bar were negligible before 1812. Admittedly, the residue (£3,454) of the estate would not have been enough to keep Mrs. Eleanora Brougham and maintain Brougham Hall, but additional income would have been derived from the Brougham estates for her support.

James Rigg Brougham made a dignified reply (17 August 1863) to his uncle's letter, protesting only that everything had been done so secretly, and that both he and his family he felt very much aggrieved, not only at the fact, 'but also at its being done without the slightest intimation to any of us from either Lord Brougham or yourself and which I certainly think was due in a matter so entirely unprecedented as passing over so many legitimate heirs to the natural succession. I cannot say that your explanation has removed my grounds of objection as it stands it makes us appear to the world as if we were illegitimate.'

Then follows a P.S. 'I may add that there was another policy on my father's life for £2,500, in favour of Henry Brougham and James Brougham to whom the money was paid on 25 June 1830.'

Thus Patrick, John and James Rigg Brougham were effectively disinherited, and the title and estates of Brougham passed down through William's heirs, until his great-grandson, (Victor Henry) Peter, 4th Baron Brougham and Vaux, gambled his patrimony away, leaving only the title and some articles of small value to his eldest son.

Following the death of of his brother James, William undertook the task of maintaining (and enlarging) Brougham Hall; and in the letter to James Rigg, quoted above, wrote that all had been done at his expense. One suspects that this is an euphemism for 'I used my brother's money, thus depriving myself of an enhanced income'. From this point on, the family fortunes were static. The wealth created by the first Lord Brougham was not enlarged by his successors. The estates brought in £7-8000pa but compared with the expenditure on Brougham, it would have been a pittance; and Lady (Emily) Brougham, who inherited the Taylor estates on the death of her brother, brought another fortune to the family. The pattern, as the old Lancashire saying is, 'clogs to clogs in three generations', was being formed for the fall of the House of Brougham in the early 1930s.

We cannot leave William Brougham without referring to the Edmunds scandal. Leonard Edmunds' father had been a political agent for Henry Peter Brougham, and had been killed in an accident in 1826. Mr. Brougham, as he then was, made financial provision for the Edmunds family, and the young Leonard his secretary. In 1833 following the death of James Brougham, he appointed Edmunds Clerk to the Patents, at a salary of £400, following which (according to Edmunds), he was told by James Brougham that the office had been intended for a son of John Waugh Brougham when that son was old enough to hold the office; and that the widow of John Waugh Brougham and her children were without any means of support. James Brougham then suggested that Edmunds should contribute £300 yearly from the profits of office for the benefit and support of Mrs. John Brougham and her children (i.e. the widow and children of John Waugh Brougham).

This little matter was further complicated by the fact that Lord Brougham and James Brougham were bound to pay Edmunds the interest of £200 annually on a mortgage of £5,000 for a 'manor or lordship called Braithwaite in the county of Cumberland and the lands thereunto belonging called Howes otherwise Braithwaite Howes under an indenture by way of demise dated on or about the 1st of March 1811.' Following the death (intestate) of James Brougham in 1833, William Brougham became the agent for his elder brother and took over the management of the Brougham estates and finances.

The matter came to a head in 1864 when Edmunds, who had by this time held the offices of Pursebearer and Secretary to the Commissioners of the Peace (£1,000 p.a.) and Clerk to the House of Lords (£1,500), was charged with embezzling some £10,000 from the Patents Office. At the same time, he wanted to regularize his financial position vis-a-vis the Broughams. The ensuing scandal did not leave the Broughams untouched; the then Lord Chancellor, Lord Bethell, who was advised by William to allow Edmunds to retire on a pension was forced to resign.

William informed Edmunds that he was aware of the arrangement entered into with his brother, and that this would continue. In a long series of letters between Edmunds, William Brougham, and their legal advisors, William refuted all the claims made by Edmunds; and Lord Brougham, by affidavit from Cannes, said that he could not recall the mortgage of £5,000. The documents were later found to be in his library at Brougham Hall.

The case was heard in Chancery before Vice-Chancellor Stuart 15 March 1866, Edmunds arguing that William Brougham had used the moneys to his own purpose, and that none had ever been paid to Margaret, widow of John Waugh Brougham or to her children; and that he had loaned William £1,200. William denied that there had never been such an understanding, and that he was not in debt to Edmunds.

The Vice-Chancellor sent the case to Lord Cranworth for arbitration, and it was held that Lord Brougham was liable to repay the principle sum of £5,000 with interest from 24 June 1864 (Lord Brougham had originally denied any knowledge of such a mortgage); that William Brougham owed Edmunds £1,200, borrowed from him in 1845; and that Margaret Brougham and her children could have a case against William. It is interesting to note that James Leman, who had acted as Solicitor for the Broughams for many years, in this case acted for Edmunds, and had been instrumental in retrieving the mortgage documents from Brougham Hall. This mortgage had originally been provided by two Misses Robinson, and on the death of the survivor in 1826, the trustees of Edmunds' father's estate (two of whom were Leonard Edmunds and James Brougham) loaned Lord Brougham £5,000 for the purpose of paying off Barbara Harrison, representative of the last Miss Robinson, who had called in the loan.

William was advised by James Rigg Brougham not to fight the case, as 'le Marchant...will give very awkward evidence'. William agreed to a compromise, and on 27 March 1867 James wrote that all had been satisfactorily settled. William sent him a promissory note for £3,000 - the obvious pay off to Edmunds, then languishing in jail.

Readers may draw their own conclusions about the duplicity or otherwise of both Henry Peter Brougham and his brother, William.

Edmunds was found guilty of embezzlement, but pursued his case against William: it dragged on until 1872 when, on 17 June William was summoned to produce 'a certain book, called your diary, in your handwriting for the years 1863 and 1864' before Sir Charles Cockburn, the Chief Justice. The matter is contained in full in papers held by University College, London.

The ideas for which Henry Peter Brougham had so passionately fought all his adult life did not attract

any of his successors. From being Whigs and Liberals, the Broughams had become arch-Conservatives. Lady Brougham died on 8 April 1884, and William, who had succeeded his brother as Baron Brougham and Vaux of Brougham, Westmorland, and of Highhead Castle, Cumberland, on 7 May 1868, died at Brougham Hall 3 January 1886, in his 91st year, leaving three sons and three daughters:

HENRY CHARLES, 3rd BARON BROUGHAM AND VAUX (see p.41 et seq.).

Wilfred, born 22 January 1842, was commissioned into the 10th Hussars and 17th Lancers, from which he retired in 1863 after very brief service. William Brougham wrote in his diary (26 April 1863): 'What a career! at one and twenty, all over and nothing to look to ... they will tire of Highhead, £3800 or £1000 on furniture thrown away and they will end in the workhouse'. William had secured for him a majority in the Westmorland Militia (24 November 1865), much to the disgust of the subalterns (who had threatened to resign en masse), and gave him Highhead as a residence with an allowance of £750 p.a: He resigned from that too, on 13 June 1868.

Wilfred married, firstly, 4 June 1863, Francesca (d. 4 March 1901) only child of Gaetano Vignati He married, secondly, 1901, Maria Sophia, daughter of Col. Faunce of 4th King's Own Regt., and died 2 November 1904. From his first marriage we have been able to identify three children, a son and two daughters:

Wilfred Francis born 25 November 1864, was educated at Charterhouse and Pembroke College, Cambridge (BA 1888). He married, 27 November 1889, Matilda Caroline, daughter of Alexander Donald Macgregor of Melrose, Guernsey. He was a Solicitor of the Supreme Court of British Columbia, and died there in January 1938, leaving issue:

Francis St. John Macgregor, born 18 September 1890, died unmarried 1959 at Poole, Dorset.

Mary Monica Anita, born 24 July 1893; married 24 July 1925, Frederick George Metcalfe.

Mabel Ellen, born 1866, married 16 December 1890 Laurence MacBrayne, and died 8 January 1911.

Evelyn Albinia, born 1867, married 6 August 1890, Rev. George Lowes Dickinson, MA. There are known descendants of this marriage.

Wilfred Brougham evidently did not live up to his father's expectations, and as we have seen from the evidence of William Brougham's diaries he was a wastrel and ne'er-do-well: his father threatened to disinherit him. William's will shows that he did not, and that he in fact was better treated than his younger brother, Reginald - with the proviso that he should not become bankrupt 'or through his own act or default or process of law or otherwise disentitled to receive or enjoy the same.....'

On 9 June 1871, the following article appeared in the New York Times:

A Son Of Lord Brougham to Settle in Virginia

From the Lynchburg Virginian, June 7

"We announced yesterday the arrival at Richmond of Hon. Mr. BROUGHAM, of England. On Monday this gentleman came to Lynchburg, and spent the day yesterday in the city, stopping at the Norvell House. We had the pleasure of an interview with him, and found him to be a most affable, agreeable and intelligent gentleman. Mr. BROUGHAM is a son of the present Lord BROUGHAM and nephew of the late HENRY Lord BROUGHAM and VAU (sic) the great English statesman and writer. Until recently he had been in the army and held the rank of Major in the regiment of which the Prince of WALES is Colonel nominally. Major BROUGHAM sold out his commission three months ago for the purpose of transferring his home to this country. He will leave this morning for south-western Virginia for the purpose of inspecting the lands there with a view to investment and permanent location. He wishes to purchase lands for grazing purposes,, and believes from the information he has that Pulaski county will suit him better than any other. It is his intention to go extensively into the cattle business. Major BROUGHAM is much pleased, with what he has seen of Virginia, and thinks he will like his future home. If so, he expects to be instrumental in inducing a number of his countrymen to come to Virginia.

"He will bring his servants and labourers with him. Such gentlemen will always find a hearty and cordial welcome to Virginia, and we hope that many more will follow the example of the gentleman now among us. It may not be generally known that the BROUGHAMS are related to PATRICK HENRY, Gen. JOSEPH E JOHNSTON, the SOUTHALLS of Albemarle, and many of the distinguished citizens of the past and present times."

Strangely, there is no mention of this episode in William Brougham's diary for 1871, and it obviously came to nought. We cannot confirm the relationships given in the last sentence above - Johnston is the only name to appear in Brougham pedigree, through the marriage of Margaret Lyndesay, eldest daughter of James Rigg Brougham to Samuel Logan Johnston - but that marriage did not take place until 1877.

Reginald Thomas Dudley, who was born 2 December 1853, married, firstly, 25 February 1884, Augusta Louisa, daughter of Arthur Wellesley Ward of Calverly Manor, Tunbridge Wells, Kent, and divorced wife (on her petition) of Harry Hungerford. There were no children of this marriage, which was dissolved in 1900: Hon. Mrs. Brougham died 11 May 1902.

On 14 April 1885 Hon. Reginald Brougham was admitted as an Associate Member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, 'having passed six months at Edinburgh University under Professor Fleeming Jenkins F.R.S. M.Inst. C.E.; then served a pupilage of 4 years (1873-77) with Messrs. Easton and Anderson M. Inst. C.E. and was engagedmainly at H.M. Dockyard, Chatham, in fitting the engines into the 'Euryalus'; next after a professional tour in the United States he was one of Mr. Easton's assistants employed on the survey plans of the Nar Valley drainage, in Norfolk and since the last named he has been occupied ...in Electric lighting matters, having had charge of the Electric-light installation at Stafford House in 1880 and ... with the projected street lighting of Liverpool for the British Electric Light Company, whose representative he was at the Paris Exhibition in 1881. From January 1882 to January 1883 he was Engineer and subsequently Manager, of the British Electric Light Company, and has late entered into partnership with Mr. J.K.D. Mackenzie as Consulting Civil Engineers, devoting their attention chiefly to electrical engineering.' (From the Candidates Circular proposing acceptance as an Associate Member of the Inst. C.E.)

For reasons unstated, Hon. Reginald Brougham did not remain a member of the Institute, his name being erased some time between August 1891 and January 1892. He was also admitted to the Institute of Electrical Engineers as a Member in 1886, but was only in the membership lists until 1889. In that year, in conjunction with W.C. Bersey, he submitted for patent a device for controlling the drive to two independently driven wheels of a 'horseless vehicle'.

Hon. Reginald Brougham married, secondly, 1 December 1900, Isabella Augusta Baring, daughter of Samuel Leo Schuster (by his wife, Isabella Elizabeth, eldest daughter of the 5th Earl of Orkney), and divorced wife of Francis Charles Baring. He died without issue 1 June 1925. Hon. Isabella Brougham died at Monte Carlo 25 July 1947.

Alice Eleanora, born 1836, married 30 November 1863, the Rev. Hon. Thomas Edwardes, rector of Brougham, against her father's wish. She died 19 October 1924.

Emily Evelyn, born 1839, married 23 April 1867, Capt. Francis Sandys Dugmore, also against her father's wish, and died 13 November 1919.

Adela Mary Grenville, born 1847, married 20 April 1885, Sir Charles Archer Cook KCB, Barrister-at-law and Chief Charity Commissioner, 1909-1916; and died 29 June 1933.

HENRY CHARLES, 3rd BARON BROUGHAM AND VAUX, KCVO (1905)

was born 3 September 1836, educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge (although he came down after one year, having failed the examinations). He then sat and passed the Civil Service examination, and acted as secretary to his uncle before becoming a clerk to the House of Lords. Henry Charles married on 18 April 1862, a noted beauty of her day, Adora Frances Olga (Zoë), who died 17 December 1905, widow of Sir Richard Courtenay Musgrave, Bt., and daughter of Peter Wells of Forest Farm, Windsor. The third Lord Brougham was the archetypal country squire. He entertained royally and Royalty, but made no

proper provision for the continuing management of the estate after his death.

The result was to be catastrophic

The following statement is attributed to him when asked his views on education, showing just how far the Broughams had become removed from the ideals of Henry Peter:

'You know I disapprove of education altogether, and think it is a perfect injury to the country; what I always ask is, who is to black my boots'

On 18 July 1899 he wrote to the North of England Society for Womens' Suffrage, refusing the Vice-Presidency of the Society on the grounds that he opposed womens' suffrage. Lady Zoë Brougham also wrote, concurring in her husband's decision. Henry Charles is also notable for having introduced the game of Bridge into England at the Portland Club in 1894: it was then known as 'Russian whist'. He was also an authority on roses, and wrote a treatise on them - in French.

He died on 24 May 1927, just twenty days after the death of his only son,

Henry, Capt., Coldstream Guards, born 26 May 1887. He married, firstly, 13 July 1908 Hon. Diana Isabel Sturt, elder daughter of Baron Alington (served in the HQ Staff of the British Red Cross Society in both World Wars, OBE 1919) by whom he had:

VICTOR HENRY PETER, 4th Baron Brougham and Vaux, who quite literally brought the house down as will be seen in the next chapter.

Anthony Charles, sometime Lieutenant, South Lancashire Regt., born 8th September 1915, and educated at Oundle School. He married, firstly, Sonya, daughter of Ivan Salzman (later diss.) 21 February 1940; and secondly, 17 March 1961, Doreen Margaret (died 1972), former wife of Richard Francis Warren. He was made bankrupt in May, 1949 (papers in Atlantic House, Holborn Viaduct, Vol. 35) and died 22 February 1981 leaving two sons:

Christopher Anthony Henry, born 30 April 1941, and educated privately and at the University College of Rhodesia. He married Ann Elizabeth, daughter of Cecil Goldridge, at the parish church, Hampstead, 30 December 1967;

Benjamin Paul H., born 1972
Guy Christopher, born 1975

Adrian Charles born 4 November 1945, and educated at Downside. He married Jean Westhorpe of Cheshire in 1967.

Eileen Millicent Eva, born 16 August, 1912 and married 17 August 1940 Col. Francis Thomas Davies, late Grenadier Guards.

Hon. Henry Brougham's first marriage was dissolved by divorce, 1919, and he married, secondly, 24 April 1923, the Baroness Hengelmüller, daughter of the Baron Hengevar, sometime Austro-Hungarian Ambassador to the USA. He died 4 May 1927, predeceasing his father by 20 days.

The third Lord Brougham also left a daughter

Eleanor Mabel Valentine, born 14 February 1883: Lady in Waiting to Queen Victoria Eugenie of Spain, and died unmarried 1 February 1966.

The stage was now set for the final act.

CHAPTER 7

THE FALL OF THE HOUSE OF BROUGHAM

Capt. the Hon. Henry Brougham having died before his father, the peerage devolved upon the former's elder son,

(VICTOR HENRY) PETER, born 23 October 1909, succeeded his grandfather as Baron Brougham & Vaux of Brougham and Highhead Castle 24 May 1927. He found himself the sole heir to a large estate (over 6,000 acres in all, in Cumberland, Hampshire, Westmorland and Somerset), valued in 1927 at about £280,000. It is difficult to make financial comparisons, but a Rolls-Royce car cost about £1,500 at that time, and about £130,000 to-day, which makes the relative value of Victor's inheritance (in Rolls-Royces) some £20m/£25m. Somewhere between the two figures must be right, and it is still a lot of money.

Mr. Mark Thomas has suggested that, being the product of a broken marriage, and having a mother whose family were immensely more wealthy than the Broughams, these factors must have shaped his outlook on life. To this I would add that the loss of his grandfather and father, the relatives closest to him and in theory best able to advise him; and of his great-aunts and uncles, left Peter Brougham rudderless. He was, by all accounts, charming but unbalanced, totally lacking in financial self-control, and a compulsive gambler. Within the space of eight years he had reduced his inheritance to less than a pittance: the Hall stood empty, waiting to be sold and demolished, its treasures scattered far and wide.

On 21 April 1931 at St. Margaret's, Westminster, he married Violet Valerie Gwendolen, daughter of Major Hon. Gerald French DSO, and a grand-daughter of Field Marshal the 1st Earl Ypres (formerly Sir John French, C.I.C. British Forces in France 1914-1915). Officers of the Scots' Guards provided a Guard of Honour, and some 200 estate workers were brought to London in a special train for the event.

The new Lady Brougham, alas, did not like the home on which so much had been lavished by his great-grandfather and the marriage was dissolved in 1934 on the grounds of his adultery with an actress. There was one son of this marriage:

Julian Henry Peter, born 5 October 1932. He was commissioned into the 12th Royal Lancers, and died as a result of the highly infectious Acute Anterior Poliomyelitis contracted on active service, possibly in Aden, but present medical opinion is that it was more likely contracted in Malaya given the virulent nature of this disease and that six months had passed between the Lancer's departure from Aden and his death in Malaya on 8 May 1952. He was buried 16 May in St. Leonard's Church, Turner's Hill, Sussex.

'PLK' (Hon. Philip Kindersley) wrote in 'THE TIMES' that

'... his death cut short a career of great promise ... his modesty and great charm added to a delightful sense of humour made him beloved by all that knew him he never said or thought an unkind thing and could always find good in everything the characteristic which struck one most was the genuine pleasure which he derived from any success by others whether on the field of sport or in the music he loved so much: The memory of his goodness and charm will always be a treasured possession.'

Lady Brougham had married secondly Hon. Philip Leyland Kindersley, younger son of Baron Kindersley, who thus became Hon. Julian Brougham's step-father.

To improve his finances, Lord Brougham turned to gambling, and it is said, twice broke the bank at Monte Carlo, although there is no proof of this. Monte Carlo survived and had its revenge: it broke Peter, who did not survive financially. The advent of the 2nd World War, in which he served with distinction as a Major in the Middlesex Territorial Regiment and was mentioned in dispatches, saved him from immediate humiliation.

This is not the place to describe in detail all the events than saw the total dismembering of the Brougham estates: that has been described by Mr. Mark Thomas in 'The History of Brougham Hall and Highhead Castle'. Lord Brougham filed for bankruptcy in September 1949 and was adjudged bankrupt in 1952: he was not discharged until 1963 - and even the final payment of £1000 was made by friends. His great charm clearly carried him through a wayward and carefree life, for he married secondly 3 June 1935 Miss Jean Follett, daughter of the late Brig. Gen. G.B.S. Follett DSO (killed in WW I); but this marriage also failed and was dissolved in 1942. Lady (Jean) Brougham married secondly Felix Aluois Caspar Guépin, and had custody of her two sons. She died 3 December 1992.

Lord Brougham married, 3rdly, 4 June 1942, Edith Ellaline, daughter of Leonard Teichman (who also seems to have been known as Terry Wallace), former wife of Richard Vaughan Hart-Davis (A note on the marriage certificate states that she changed her name by Deed Poll). Lord Brougham died 20 June 1967, and was succeeded by the elder son of the second marriage:

MICHAEL JOHN, was born 2 August 1938 and succeeded his father as 5th Baron Brougham & Vaux 20 June 1967. He was educated at the Lycée Jacquard, Lausanne, and Millfield School. He married firstly Olivia Susan, daughter of Rear Admiral G.T.S. Gray DSC, by whom he had a daughter

Henrietta, born 23 February 1965

The marriage was dissolved in 1967 on His Lordship's petition, and Lord Brougham married secondly, 17 January 1969 Catherine Jill, daughter of William Gulliver, by whom he had a son

Charles William, born 9 November 1971, and who is heir apparent to the Barony

This second marriage was also later dissolved.

The second son,

David Peter, was born 22 August 1940 and educated at Sedburgh School. He married firstly, 19 April 1969, Moussie Christina Margareta Hornblad of Stockholm, and has one son:

Henry Peter, born 1971

The marriage was dissolved in 1977, and Hon. David Brougham married secondly, Caroline Susan, only daughter of Major J.W.H.R. Tomkin M.C., and former wife of Julian Dixon, by whom he has a son,

Oliver Michael, born 1978.

The Hon. David Brougham is a Director of Standard Chartered PLC, and Chairman of Standard Trust plc.

LORD BROUGHAM is a past President of RoSPA, and a past Chairman of The Taxpayers Society. He was a Deputy Chairman of Committees in The House of Lords in the previous Conservative administration..

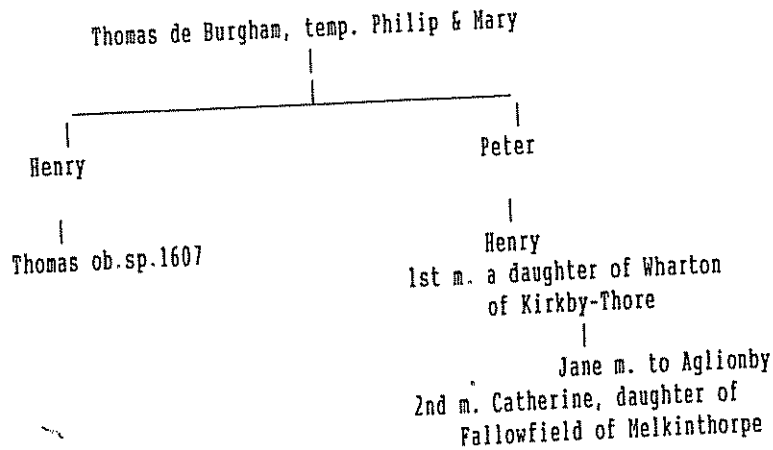
CHAPTER 8

EPILOGUE

We have been asked why we have rejected the claim made in the Burke pedigree that Peter Brougham (d.1570) married Ann, daughter and heiress of John Southaik, and thus acquired Scales Farm.

The answer is very simple. In the first place, that claim seems first to have appeared in Burke: it is not made by either Nicolson and Burn (1777) or by Hutchinson (1794). Anything in Burke is suspect unless proved otherwise; and following from that, there is just no evidence of any Peter Brougham other than he whose will we now have - and it would be just too much of a coincidence if there were two Peter Broughams with sons named Henry living at the same place (Eamont Bridge) at the same time. There is no evidence of a Brougham - Southaik marriage; and none that Scales farm was acquired by inheritance.

Mr. Rudleston has suggested that the seed may well have been sown by Lord Brougham's father, for the Hutchinson pedigree - published in 1794, when Henry Peter Brougham would have been only 6 years old, shows



The pedigree then carries the line on to Henry Brougham the Younger, and - which is most interesting - shows only one marriage for Henry Brougham of Scales, to Mary Slee.

The only evidence that we have of Scales before 1665 is that Henry Brougham purchased some land there from Robert Southwycke in 1618, but it is not mentioned in his will. The one common thread that knits three generations of Broughams is, however, Eamont Bridge.

Peter Brougham described himself as "of Eamond Bridge", and implies that the property has been in the family for some time: "this house for manie years has not been spoiled nor devided."

Henry Brougham of Blackhall, who allegedly enlarged Scales, does not mention it in his will. He does, however mention Eamont Bridge, and although the will is so badly stained at this point as to be illegible, "...est" can be made out. Longest, perhaps?

Thomas Brougham, Henry's son, died intestate in 1648, and was described by John Fleming as "of Eamont Briggend", not of Scales.

From all this we deduce that the real creator of Scales was Henry Brougham, 1638-1698, who, according to Edmund Sandford, "built him a fine house there and estate £300." By comparison, Henry's cousin, Daniel Fleming, had £1800: Daniel Fleming was, with the exception of John Lowther, the richest Cavalier commoner in Westmorland.

Another question that arises is: "Why did the first Lord Brougham invent the fabrications that CRH has demolished?" The answer lies, we think, not only in the sort of person that he was, but also in the society that he lived in, especially from the time he began to be noticed in London around 1810/1812.

He was not of the aristocracy (in the Grey government of 1831/34 he was the only member who was not an aristocrat), yet he moved among them and - up to a point - was accepted by them. He was not wealthy - not by their standards. "A man can jog along comfortably on £40,000 a year," said one of them (quoted by David Cecil in his biography of Lord Melbourne). We should not like to be too dogmatic, but a recent article in a leading newspaper indicated that that figure could be multiplied by at least 100, and possibly by as much as 250, to give it a present day value - and it was virtually tax free.

Against their country estates and luxurious London houses, he could pit some 2,500 acres with a very modest Hall in Westmorland; a modest house in Grafton St. (which would hardly compare even with James Brougham's Berkeley Square house); and his wit, charm and eloquence. His wife, the former Mary Ann Eden (also recorded as Marianne), although not of the established aristocracy, was certainly of one of the oldest Cumberland families: the Earl of Auckland was her cousin. His earnings as an attorney are said to be of the order of £8,000 per year - extraordinarily high for the time, but a mere fifth of the £40,000 needed 'to jog along comfortably', and, and we have seen earlier, a long way short of Lord Lyndhurst's vast income from salary and perks of office.

To give himself a standing in this community, Lord Brougham obviously felt that he needed more than mere respectability (which wasn't rated too highly, anyway). Yet he had no need to invent. Through his mother's ancestors, the Robertsons of Struan, he had an ancestry as good as anyone could wish for; and his Fleming ancestors provided a similar background. In neither case, however, could Henry Peter Brougham quarter his arms with those of his ancestors: the hallmark of inheritance. So he (or his brother William) invented, and, as CRH has pointed out, they got away with it - largely, we suspect, because no-one bothered to check his statements. (CRH has suggested that the College of Arms may have been strapped for cash at the time, and none too fussy in its vetting of claims for grants of arms). Except, of course, the Vaux family, who derided his claim; and a Mrs. E. Martin, late Hutchinson, who wrote to Lord Brougham claiming the title for her father's family as "the sole descendants of the eldest branch of the Richmonds." Financial circumstances prevented the family from pursuing the claim at law.

In his reply to her letter, Lord Brougham side-stepped the issue (as well he might), and wrote: "...I know absolutely nothing except that upon the strong representations of my family (who understand these things) and of the Heralds (who ought to understand them) I have preferred my claim to the Baronybut...you mistake my claim entirely as I do not claim ...thro' the Richmonds...but from an ancestor two generations higher up and the elder branch.

To which one might add: 'which branch?' But the answer is revealing for all that. 'My family understand these things'. Which members of the family? James and William - or was it just William? Married to the daughter of a Baronet, and certainly no Liberal-Whig like his eldest brother, William Brougham was socially ambitious, and on his own admission had already taken over the estates while his older brother James was still alive. James had managed the estates during his lifetime, and one could speculate as to what might have happened had James not died in 1833; but it was William who enlarged the Hall (which was to become a millstone about the necks of his descendants), financed by, and with the obvious concurrence of, his eldest brother (although even he wanted to call a halt to the expense in 1848), and creating what became known as 'the Windsor of the North'. We also know from his diaries that William took considerable interest in 'his genealogy', and that he had been a member of the Public Record Commission as one 'having considerable historical or antiquarian knowledge'. Also we cannot imagine the first Lord Brougham spending time trying to alter C18 indentures to make it appear that Elizabeth (Lamplugh) was the mother of Commissioner John Brougham and his brothers. All in all, William was the most likely candidate.

We are grateful to CRH for the information about Mrs. Martin and Lord Brougham's reply.

CHAPTER 9

THE DISINHERITED

THE FAMILY OF JOHN WAUGH BROUGHAM

JOHN WAUGH (see chart 5 for the extent of his family) whose name is pronounced, in the Scottish fashion, "Waffe", was born in Edinburgh 8 February 1785. Nothing is known of his early life, but it is probable that he, too, attended Edinburgh High School. On 18 September 1809 he married Margaret, third daughter of James Rigg of Downfield, Fife, and of Morton. He is said to have been a wine merchant of Edinburgh whose business failed, and that his eldest brother repaid his debts, but we have so far been unable to verify either of these statements. Charles Greville recorded in his diary that Henry Peter Brougham took his brother's family under his wing and supported them - though William Brougham's diaries and correspondence between the first Lord Brougham, his brother William and their mother tend to indicate that the support was minimal.

After the collapse of his business John Waugh went to live in Boulogne, where at least some of his children were educated (although both Henry and Patrick appear in the registers of the Edinburgh academy during the years 1824-1830), and he died there 22 September 1829 leaving four sons and four daughters. James Loch, whose brother John was a director of the East India Company (both were family friends), wrote to Henry Peter Brougham:

"My Dear Brougham,

We have just heard through my brother of poor John's early fate, and the condition that I fear he has left his family in.....my object in writing to you...is to say that as long as my active powers exist I shall be happy when and if possible and in any way to aid you in helping them, or in anything my interest can be of use....."

Henry the eldest son, and by the entail of his grandfather's will, the presumptive heir to the Brougham estates, was born 7 February 1813. He was admitted as an Addiscombe Cadet of the East India Company in 1830, sponsored by his uncle, William Brougham, and by John Loch. On 9 June 1836 he was posted to the 4th Light Cavalry at Karnaul, and in the cold season of 1838/39 he accompanied the regiment on escort duty with the Governor-General, Lord Auckland, to the camp of the Army of the Indus for the meeting with the Maharajah Ranjit Singh.

The young Henry seems to have inherited some of the instability (Professor New called it 'a Streak of insanity', and Mr. Mark Thomas suggests that it may have been inherited from William Slee) which ran through the Brougham family. On 5 January 1838 Lord Brougham wrote to his brother William: "...there never was a cadet in this world who spent 300 a year above his pay.... Lord Anglesey's officers in his cavalry regimentwere all men of large fortunes - For a pauper to go in thus shows such a want of common decency as I never saw."

Once again, Henry Peter Brougham seems to have come to the aid of his wayward relatives, for no less a person than the Governor-General, Lord Auckland and his sister, Miss Emily Eden, took an interest in the young Henry. On 29 May 1836, Miss Eden had written from Barrackpore:

"My Dear Lord Brougham,

I do not know where this will find you - perhaps sipping wine from your own vineyard in the south of France - but you will be glad to know that we are all alive, done to a turn - or perhaps I might say overcooked looking to the rains or hoping for a thunderstorm.....

"Then as to your nephew - I had a great mind to write you a commonplace sentence - but upon the whole I think it would rather amuse you to know how utterly all our endeavours to become acquainted with him have failed - we asked him as soon as we arrived to come and stop a few days with us here at Barrackpore, which is the only distinction we can pay that is not formal - nothing can equal the formality and bore

of our great dinners but here we have a very small society and live as much like any English family in a villa as we can - it is a poor imitation but the best we can make. George tried himself and begged all of us to get as much acquainted with your nephew as possible, as for his name's sake he should like hereafter to do something for him but we totally failed in getting a word from him - the A. de Camps - who are chiefly young men and lively also were repulsed, and then our Scotch doctor who is a clever man drove him in his gig and he too after two days confessed himself utterly baffled. I believe the poor boy has for three years lived in a very small station where there is hardly any society and no formal society at all he has a great look of you - not so animated as you may probably guess but he has a Brougham look I only wish he had better spirits ... one of the few pleasures I have here is being civil to the friends of my friends but I shall always think your nephew the most silent man I have ever met

Yours affectionately,

EE*

Lord Auckland wrote 10 March 1838:

My Dear Brougham,

I saw your nephew many months ago and Emily will have told you with all frankness the impression he unhappily made upon us I understand his Commanding Officer has written to you and here is all the evil and the good which I have learned of him. He is in sadly reduced circumstances. His debts amount to more than £1000 - he has had many judgements against him in the Court of Requests and was in consequence in receipt of scarcely any of his pay and could not dine at the Mess and was parting with the last remains of his personal property to pay for the maintenance of his horses. He had had bad companions and had not made friends with his superior officers - on the other hand his manner with me was frank and honest and he seemed painfully aware of his situation. His present appointment amounts to about £400 a year, and with prudence he could live on about £200, but he stands first for promotion if thought worthy of it by his colonel I found he had one kind and respectable friend in a Dr. Philips in whose hands I placed a small sum sufficient to pay for three (blank) his mess and stable mouths, small personal expenses and have given him the best advice for the gradual liquidation of his expenses

Most truly yours,

Auckland*

Henry Brougham died at Karnaul 10 October 1839. We do not know whether or not he ever got out of debt.

Patrick (whose name was to cause much confusion in the present-day family), was born 12 June, and was baptised Patrick, at St. Giles, Edinburgh by Rev. William Robertson on 17 August, 1819. After the death of his elder brother, and following the death of the 1st Lord Brougham, he became the most senior member of the family, by right of blood, the position now held by his great-grandson, Mr. Peter Max Brougham of Brisbane, Australia.

He was also known also as 'Peter' - and was certainly referred to as such by his uncles and his paternal grand-mother - and early editions of Burke also had him as Peter. His eldest sister, Margaret, in her will, called him Patrick Rigg, but the latter name does not appear in the register of births. Patrick left Scotland for Australia in 1838, and a fuller account of his life follows on p.49 et seq.

John, also born in Edinburgh and baptised there 27 May, 1821. He too, migrated to Australia, where he joined his older brother. Because their lives were so intertwined, it is almost

impossible to write about one without reference to the other, and what is known of John Brougham's life and family in Australia is included with the account of Patrick.

James Rigg, born in Edinburgh on 5 May 1826: for his life and family see p. 61 and Chart 5.

William, who was born 27 November 1828, and died 2 April 1829.

Margaret, born in 1815, married her cousin, Patrick Rigg, younger son of James Home Rigg of Downfield, Tarvit, on 6 May 1841. She died in 1898 leaving a son and three daughters.

Eleanora, born in 1816, married 4 September 1845 Henry Mowbray, 3rd son of John Mowbray of "Hartwood", Midlothian. She died in 1887, and I have so far been unable to discover whether she had any descendants or not.

Katherine, born in 1817, married 21 July 1875 John Monteith Douglas, son of the Rev. Robert Douglas of Kilbracken, Scotland. She died in 1884.

Mary, born in 1822, married Rev. Walter Davidson in August 1855, and died 11th May 1876 leaving two sons.

Lyndesay (written Lindsay in all the reference books), who was born in 1824 and died 1845.

PATRICK AND JOHN BROUGHAM IN AUSTRALIA

PATRICK, following the death of his brother Henry in 1839, stood to inherit the Brougham estates under the will of his grandfather, Henry Brougham the Younger, (who entailed the estates to the eldest surviving male descendant for several generations), by virtue of being the eldest surviving nephew of the first Lord Brougham. He could not have inherited the title, for Lord Brougham's patent of peerage was to 'the heirs male of his body'. Why Patrick was disinherited has been a cause of mystery, discussion, and invention amongst his descendants. The answer seemed to lie in letters between Lord Brougham and his youngest brother, William (who was to inherit both title and estate), and which came to light only in 1984 among the Brougham papers at University College Library, London - but see p.37, which shows quite a different picture.

Sometime, perhaps late in 1837 the young Patrick seems to have indulged in the purchase of a horse, and in riding lessons, to the tune of some £70, which, of course, he did not have. "He took the money from a check (sic) of his employers", wrote Lord Brougham to his brother William, "and was found out the same day or the next". Patrick was penitent, and that episode seemed to have been smoothed over, but more was to follow - we do not know what it was but it caused Lord Brougham great anger. On 22 September 1837 he wrote again to William:

"No doubt it is a dreadful and most unaccountable thing the great part would certainly be to get them to take him back. Perhaps they would after he had been away for a year. He could be sent to a Welsh parson's - there are one or two to whom I gave livings and who could be relied upon for keeping him strict and cheaply. Any expense beyond the least possible is to be avoided a creature who has shewen such vile dispositions should not be allowed to interfere with others"

On 25 December 1837 another letter to William indicates further misdemeanours:

"Here is a pretty fellow! I believe there never was such a set of creatures born. They are desirous of nothing but a gaol. I would not send the wretch a pound to rescue him from lying there all his life - not if I had a million.

"You must advise Marg(are)t on no account to write a word to Mrs. B. If I go to B(rougham) I shall say not a word."

The letter ends abruptly, so there may be pages missing - but Lord Brougham had a habit of not signing family letters.

On 8 January 1838 he wrote again, but only a tantalising fragment remains:

'Writing to the scapegrace idiot himself is useless - It is all up with him. But to keep the rest from following, I really think M(arget) should be warned and they - especially the sisters

This episode has been greatly magnified by Margaret Carty in her book 'William Broughton and the Kennedy Connection' (1987) in which the horse became a Lippizaner. There is no evidence for this assertion, which, to alter slightly the words of W.S. Gilbert, 'fails to add artistic verisimilitude to an otherwise bald and unconvincing narrative'

It seems very possible that the young Patrick foresaw little future for himself after his father's early death. His older brother was in the army of the East India Company, and - as far as the family would have been aware, was to be the presumptive inheritor of the Brougham estates. To what extent they knew of Henry's indebtedness we can only guess, but our belief is that they did not know: Henry would not have told them, and a little time had yet to pass before Lord Brougham got to know about it from Lord Auckland. Patrick took a gamble - a very stupid one - and lost. It is interesting to note that Lord Brougham's reaction to a later escapade by William's second son, that of stealing at school, was to shrug it off, just as William Brougham shrugged off the enormous debts piled up by his second and third sons, compared with which Patrick's £70 was a drop in the ocean. It is clear from later correspondence in the Brougham papers that the children of John Waugh Brougham were to be treated differently from those of William Brougham (see p.37, chapter 6). By that time Henry Brougham had mellowed: he had lost both of his own children, and he was prepared to overlook childish naughtiness. Perhaps Patrick committed his sin too early.

According to his Journals, allegedly kept from the day of his departure from Scotland, Patrick sailed from Leith on the barque 'Countess of Durham' 11 April 1839. What had happened to him in the intervening year? As far as family papers are concerned, he vanished into thin air - to a Welsh parson's, no doubt?

The answer to this puzzle came from shipping records which PBW's sister found in Sydney: Patrick was just twelve months out in his date! His Journals had quite obviously been written late in life (a note on one page says: 'written in 1895'), and his memory was imperfect. He had sailed from Leith 12 April 1838, on the 'Countess of Durham', master Andrew Johnstone, as a cabin (i.e. first class) passenger, and arrived in Sydney 18 September.

It was a tedious voyage. Patrick recorded that his last glimpse of Scotland was of the Flannan Islands after rounding John o' Groats; and after being becalmed for three weeks (presumably in The Doldrums), did not see land until they sighted Cape Pillar off the southern tip of Tasmania - then known as Van Diemen's Land. Although this seems unlikely, given the length of the voyage in those days, it was not unusual for ships to make the voyage non-stop.

Of his life before this we know nothing. It is reasonable to suppose that both he and John received their schooling at Rev. William Bury's school in Boulogne, as their elder brother, Henry, had done. It is also believed by members of the family that after their father's death, the family was assisted by Henry Peter Brougham. I have found no proof of this, and further papers at UCL library indicate that Margaret Rigg's marriage settlement, provided by her father and Henry Peter Brougham, was for the times, generous. Further research in Edinburgh by Mr. Arthur Brack seems to indicate that John Waugh did not die leaving a huge debt (believed by the family to have been of the order of £20,000): indeed, his widow's will shows that she was in comfortable circumstances.

Patrick had further assistance from his uncle in the form of letters of introduction to Sir John Franklin, governor of Tasmania, with whom he dined frequently during his stay of fourteen days in Hobart, to Governor Gipps of NSW, who in turn introduced him to other people of note. One of these, Major Hunter (whose name lives on in the Hunter River, now a major dairying and winemaking area) introduced him to a Mr. Manning of 'Ultimo House', who had extensive land holdings in the Yass area in southern New South Wales.

JOHN, the third son of John Waugh Brougham, sailed for Australia, in the ship 'Duncan' on 29 May 1839 as a steerage passenger, and joined his brother somewhere along the Lachlan river in south-west New South Wales, where Patrick was searching for straying cattle: he was learning station work on one of the Manning properties, and had been provided with a horse, saddle and saddle bags by Manning. John brought good news: Lord Brougham, had sent £200 to help them become established: Again, it seems very likely that John saw the possibility of greater prospects in a new land for a young man with little money than in Edinburgh.

Later that year, accompanied by Edward Howe Woodford, "as good a mate as ever lived. He was older than I, but notwithstanding that I was put in full charge and off we went", Patrick took part in a drove of 1000 head of cattle and 5000 sheep to Port Phillip, a journey of some 400 miles through country which was still inhabited by aborigines, who resented the appearance of white men on their hunting lands. The route had been explored some 20 years earlier by Hamilton Hume, who was to become related to the Brougham brothers by their later marriages with daughters of John Kennedy of Gunning. (The inter-marriages between the Humes, Kennedys and Dights are a story in themselves, as revealed in the history of the Hume family, "Beyond The Borders" by Stuart Hamilton Hume, privately published in 1992).

In 1842 Patrick went to manage 'Kuryong' another Manning property, and later the same year he and John were offered the managership of 'Illalong', (the adjoining property was owned by the father of 'Banjo Paterson, a prominent Australian balladist) in the Yass district, with a 50 per cent share in both stock increases and profits. Whilst on Kuryong Patrick had applied for, and had been granted, servants as a new settler. These would have been convicts. They stayed on Illalong until 1845.

In 1845, again accompanied by Woodford, Patrick had explored the headwaters of the Murray, and in so doing climbed Mt. Kosciusko - which is more than this great-grandson has done despite all the advantages of modern travel!- but found no suitable land. Later in the same year, once more accompanied by Edward Woodford, he explored westward along the Billabong Creek, in the area where the town of Jerilderie (made famous by the outlaw, Ned Kelly, who in 1875 held up the whole town in the process of robbing the bank) now stands, and formed 'Coree' (134 000 acres) the first of several stations in the Riverina district that the brothers and their Kennedy, Desailly, Carne and Brodribb relatives were to own. Patrick was the first settler to occupy land on the Billabong Creek, where that stream enters the saltbush plains. John formed 'Chah Sing' about the same time, but later sold this to Thomas Carne.

In the course of time, the following properties, strung out along some 100 miles or so of the Billabong Creek, were formed:

Wanganella	William Brodribb	(m: Elizabeth Kennedy)
Bundure.....	John Kennedy	(m: Elizabeth McDougal)
Chah Sing	Thomas Carne	(m: Ellen Kennedy)
Jerilderie	James Kennedy	(m: Annie Hume)
Hartwood	Patrick Brougham	(m: Mary Kennedy)
Berrigan	William Kennedy	(m: Annie Gayer)
Coree	George Desailly	(m: Emma Kennedy)
Yanco and Gum Swamp	Edward Kennedy	(m: Frances Gayer)
North Currabunganung	John Brougham	(m: Caroline Kennedy)
Wunnamurra	Robert Kennedy	(m: Mary Bozzom Hume)

John was the first of the brothers to marry. On 18 May 1846 he married Caroline, the fifth daughter of John Kennedy of Keswycke, near Gunning, NSW. It was a double wedding, for Caroline's older sister, Ellen, married Capt. Thomas Carne, son of an Irish Guards officer. Thomas Carne had taken up land on the opposite side of the Billabong Creek to John. Patrick married Mary Kennedy in the Church of England at Albury, NSW, on 12 September 1853, where the ceremony was performed by Rev. Henry Elliott, Chaplain.

A DIVERSION: THE KENNEDYS

John Kennedy was the son of James Raworth Kennedy, whose father, Rev. John Kennedy was vicar of Teston (pronounced 'Teeson', near Maidstone) and rector of Nettlestead, Kent. He was the son of another

FOOT PRINTS - AND ITS FRONT DOOR

Rev. John Kennedy, who had been rector of Bradley in Derbyshire from 1732 until his death in 1782, a noted mathematician and author of 'Scripture Chronology'. He married Catherine Raworth at Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, 6 January 1737.

James Raworth Kennedy (born 1754) was a widower when he migrated to Australia in 1795 (ship "Sovereign", arrived Sydney 5 November) with three daughters; Elizabeth, Jane and Louisa Sophia; and his unmarried sister, Elizabeth More Kennedy. Family legend has it that he and his children and sister migrated because they did not get along with Rev. John Kennedy's second wife, although this is not borne out by correspondence between Mrs. Kennedy and her step-daughter, Mrs. Howe. James Kennedy died 19 July 1826, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Matthew's, Windsor, NSW.

The inscriptions on his tomb record:

SACRED TO THE MEMORY
of
James Raworth Kennedy,

who departed this life 19 July 1826 after a residence of 31 years in the Colony, aged 72 years

Eliza Charlotte Dargin, who departed this life 13 June 1834 aged 33 years

Eliza Charlotte Dargin, who departed this life 21 October 1834 aged 4 months

Richard Pearce Howe, who departed this life 17 July 1836 aged 10 years

Louisa Sophia Kennedy who departed this life 12 January 1837 aged 47 years.

We have no record of James's marriage, or of the birth of his children or the death of his wife, reputedly a Miss Pearce, a name which would appear to be substantiated by Richard Pearce Howe, his grandson, the son of Jane Kennedy and John Howe. The elder Eliza Charlotte Dargin, born 1801, was the illegitimate daughter of Jane Kennedy. She later married Thomas Dargin.

James Kennedy's apparently only son John, born circa 1781, arrived in the Colony in 1794 by the ship 'Surprize' according to a petition (not dated) noted by Governor Brisbane in 1825. There is still a mystery as to why he arrived in the colony, as a boy of about 13, before his father, but it seems that he may have been in trouble with the law, and had escaped punishment through the intervention of William Wilberforce, a family friend. We do not know what he did in the intervening period, but it is possible that he stayed with his uncle, Matthew Pearce, who had also migrated to Australia per Surprize 1794. In 1799 John Kennedy was granted 160 acres at Prospect Hill (about 25 miles south-west of Sydney), where he formed Nettlestead Farm, and a further 100 acres at Cabramatta (an adjacent area) in 1809.

On 30 August 1813 John married Caroline, the illegitimate daughter of a convict, Sarah Catapodi (or Best), who had arrived in the colony in 1798 at the invitation of His Majesty's Government "for having stolen a cotton counterpane to the value of five shillings, the property of John Finch". Caroline was then about 12 months old - she was born on 11th March 1797. The Kennedys had five sons and seven daughters, of whom two daughters died in infancy.

James may have remained at Prospect, but in 1822 Nettlestead Farm was sold, and James died at the home of his daughter, Jane Howe in Windsor. John had been granted 200 acres at Appin, where he formed 'Teston Farm'. The convict-built house still stands, little altered from the original, and still known by its original name. This was enlarged to 300 acres in 1816 by a further grant from Governor Macquarie, 'in consideration of Mr. Kennedy's industry and great exertions to improve his present farm'. Some years ago, the present owner added a new kitchen, and found, under the house, sacks of old papers containing information about convict labourers. Not knowing their value, he burnt them.

The 1828 census of NSW shows John Kennedy to be 46, and Caroline 31; and their children as:

Eliza	13 (m: William Brodribb)
John	11 (m: Emily McDougal)
Ellen	9 (m: Thomas B. Carne)
James	7 (m: Annie Hume)
Caroline	5 (m: John Brougham)
Robert	3 (m: Mary Bozzom Hume)
Mary	6 months. (m: Patrick Brougham)

Three children do not appear in the census:

William (m: Annie Elizabeth Gayer)
 Edward (m: Frances Gayer)
 Emma (m: George Peter Desailly)

Two earlier children, Blanche and Grace, had died before 1828.

These marriages produced a total of 83 grandchildren for John and Caroline, though many did not survive into adulthood.

James Kennedy's sister, Elizabeth More Kennedy, married Andrew Hamilton Hume, son of Rev. James Hume, Presbyterian minister of the parish of Moira, Co Down, at Parramatta 27 September 1796. Andrew was a man of wild and spendthrift ways, and was disinherited by a wealthy uncle, thus throwing him on his own resources. Despite having a quick temper, he seems to have been generally a kindly man who disapproved strongly of the way convicts were often treated, especially on the long voyages to Australia.

There were numerous marriages between second and third generation Hume and Kennedy descendants, but the most famous Hume of all was Hamilton, who from an early age was destined to become one of Australia's most noted explorers, for which he was to be elected FRGS. He had married Elizabeth, daughter of another pair of early settlers, John and Hannah Dight, and dsp 1873. Elizabeth survived him by 13 years.

It is in Caroline and Mary, two of the younger daughters of John and Caroline Kennedy, that we are particularly interested, for Caroline married John Brougham, and her young sister, Mary, married Patrick. From the date of John's marriage, until Patrick's venture in Fiji in 1873, the two families were rarely separated.

John Brougham and Caroline settled on "Chah Sing", a property that was not far from "Coree", and their first five children were born there. Until the various runs were occupied by their owners, Patrick travelled regularly between the properties (Jerilderie, Chah Sing, Coree and Moulamein, a distance of over 100 miles: the blacks called him 'Moulamein Gallie', or Moulamein Walkabout) acting as a peripatetic manager: it is hard country even now, and in those days must have been very difficult and dangerous indeed.

J.E.P. Bushby, in his book "Saltbush Country", quotes from a settler's letter of 1844:

"It was a few months previous to our occupation of Warbreccan country that our nearest neighbours...had been attacked by blacks and many of their cattle speared as well as horses, the blacks surrounding their hut....(which) being perforated with square cut holes on the sides permitted their firing at the natives and keeping them at bay....but the ammunition becoming exhausted, the blacks took courage and advanced with firebrands....intending to set fire to the inflammable bark roof....but just at this crisis, up rodethree or four mounted police (and) the blacks dispersed, making for the reed-beds of the river."

This incident took place at Barratta, which was not far from Coree.

William Brodribb, later to be Hon. W.A. Brodribb FRGS MLA, married another of the Kennedy sisters, Elizabeth, and purchased "Wanganella" (a property of about 120 square miles some 70 miles west of

"Coree"), which later became famous for its merino sheep under the Peppin family. Brodribb had previously had a grant of land adjoining the Kennedys at Teston Farm. When John and Patrick returned from Patrick's wedding, having taken the opportunity to visit their Kennedy relatives at the same time, Brodribb placed his family in the care of the Broughams for the return journey. In his book, "Recollections of an Australian Squatter", he wrote:

"The Brougham party travelled in two carriages with four horses and a spring cart, and a horse to carry provisions, bedding etc. They camped out each night under calico tents, but soon after the start heavy rains set in and the roads (roads...in 1853?PBW) became impassable and boggy. Consequently, the journey from Ellerslie to Jerilderie, which should have been accomplished in fourteen or fifteen days, took over a month.

"In some instances my wife and children had to remain and sleep as best they could in the carriage, and what was worst of all, the party ran short of provisions...."

There were no corner shops in that part of the world in those days - and there are very few even now - and one has to marvel at the fortitude shown by both sexes, children as well as adults, in overcoming the every-day hardships of the road. Again, we turn to J.E.P. Bushby for a description of the conditions of the roads:

"Most coaches ran at night and passengers were often called upon to endure rough rides over half-formed roads which were a series of pot-holes during the winter, while they were enveloped in clouds of dust during a normal summer English style coaches suffered great damage, but the American Wells-Fargo coach was much more successful..... skilled drivers were needed on all routes, were exposed to the elements, and had to exercise some ingenuity to keep warm there were 40 gates to be opened on the Deniliquin-Tocumwal run (60 miles), and if the coach did not have a passenger willing to oblige, it was necessary to carry a gate-openerweather conditions - or the effects of them - had an important bearing on the success or otherwise of any early coach trip...water, too much or too little, was the key too much water, either in the form of floods or heavy rains, made traveleven more tedious and hazardous than summer conditions

".... an Albury coach came to grief in the Tupal flood of 1867 the team, when put to the creek, turned downstream with the current the coach was caught in a tree and the horses, plunging about trying to free themselves, quickly drowned the driver stayed with the tree-bound coach, and the only passenger climbed another tree: both were rescued.

"... on another occasion, the Ray coach 'with a full load of passengers, inside and out' took 36 hours to make the trip (75 miles) because four inches of rain had fallen during the journey.

"Tree stumps also caused problems, especially at night. Contractors were required to cut trees six inches below ground level, but in wet weather road surfaces became unevenly worn, and ruts soon became twice that depth, leaving tree stumps half exposed (or at night, not exposed at all) with disastrous consequences."

In 1852/53 Coree was sold to the Desaillys (George Desailly had married Emma, the youngest of the Kennedy sisters), and Chah Sing to a Major Firebrace. John then formed North Currabunganung, and Patrick formed Hartwood from South Currabunganung and Red Plains, which adjoined it. Hartwood was clearly named for Eleanor Brougham, their sister, who had married Henry Mowbray of Hartwood, Midlothian. Toward the end of the 1850s, both suffered tragedy. The Billabong had never been a reliable source of water - essential in a 375mm rainfall area - and drought and rabbits had ruined their properties. Then diphtheria struck their young families. John and Caroline lost four little girls - Eleanor Blanche, Alice, Caroline Ada and Margaret Emma - in two weeks: their graves are close by the homestead at Hartwood. Patrick and Mary lost their little Blanche; and the Brodribbs lost their eldest daughter, Grace. These children are also thought to have been buried on Hartwood, but there is no trace of the grave. Following this, the Broughams returned to Edinburgh in 1859, staying there and in London for about twelve months. Whilst in Edinburgh they were visited by Lord Brougham, who had recently been installed as Chancellor of Edinburgh University, and the visit seems to have been a very happy one.

Patrick remained on Hartwood for another three years, but sold it in 1864 for £16 000, a move he later regretted. "The Desaillys had sold Coree", he said, "and I was in a manner led by them; but I only am to blame." It was probably the worst decision of his life. Later owners have all done well on Hartwood, and for many years it was one of the show properties of the Riverina. Patrick later formed Tarella, some 50 miles north of Wilcannia in an area which to-day provides some of Australia's finest wool from a 200-250mm rainfall - but for Patrick a run of bad seasons - and the rabbits so recently imported from England - brought a loss of 20 000 sheep and all that he had.

Patrick was in good company. With John's second son, John Waugh on Poolamacca, Alfred Desailly on Netallie, Robert Kennedy on Wonnaminta, and the imminent arrival of John, the move north and west must have seemed to be a good one. But the country was soon to be eaten out by rabbits, assisted by drought, and, no doubt, an element of over-stocking.

John had remained on Currabunganung, but he, too, was defeated by a run of bad seasons. In 1870 the banks foreclosed and he lost everything. In 1875 he took up Kajulyah, described in Patrick's Journal as 'on the plains to the north of Hay'. We have not been able to identify this property with certainty, but it seems likely that it was the place shown as Kajuligah, north-east of Ivanhoe in western NSW - a very long way to the north of Hay! - but not all that far from Tarella. Very little is known of his life from that time on. It is known that he visited his son, John Waugh Brougham at Poolamacca, near the South Australian border, north of Broken Hill. Brougham's Gate, a reminder of the old colonial days, with customs posts at the border crossings, is still shown on some maps, though it is some way from the station. John Brougham died at Poolamacca, and was buried there 18 September 1890. Caroline, who had been born on Teston Farm at Appin had predeceased him at the age of 55 in 1878, and was buried in Brighton cemetery, in Victoria.

J.P. Bushby ('Saltbush Country') makes it clear that Patrick became involved in local affairs from his earliest times on the Billabong. With Thomas Carne and two others he was appointed a magistrate for the Deniliquin district in 1847, but there was no constable, and the four magistrates lived some distance from the town (in Patrick and Thomas's case, 70 miles). Additionally, as late as 1856 'there was no court house, no lock-up, and no accommodations whatsoever', largely due to political ineptitude in Sydney. The bench refused to accept responsibility for the escape of prisoners, and was largely ineffectual.

Patrick was also involved in moves toward separation of the Riverina District from New South Wales, pointing out that....'Here is an inland territory, purely pastoral, of larger extent than the British Isles, which Sydney politicians have failed to legislate for, politically and socially disfranchised'.

Without support from major areas like Albury and Wagga the movement gradually collapsed. The final nail was driven in 1865 when delegates, including Patrick, chosen to go to England to put their case to the Home Government, refused to make the trip. By this time, as we have seen, Patrick had sold Hartwood, and was no doubt considering his next move.

According to his Journals, Patrick went to Fiji in 1873, intending to start a sugar plantation, but following a disastrous hurricane in which Mary almost lost her life, he gave up the idea. He was offered, and accepted, the position of Police Magistrate at Levuka, a post he held until the islands were annexed by the Crown in 1875.

There is some discrepancy here, for early in 1874, a Miss Edith Jadis wrote to her family in Kent of her good fortune in obtaining a situation with a squatter's family:

"They are all so kind to me, I have been here since January and like them more every day. I think we shall not go to the bush this year, it is too late in the season, and when we do, Mrs. Brougham says I may ride as much as I like.

"I am very fortunate to have obtained this situation. They are very scarce and the place is over-run with governesses. I believe it is the same in Sydney: salaries are much misrepresented at home, £100 per annum being very rare. I am to have £80 first, and £100 later, but I am told that only a few get that."

(The Governesses: Letters from the Colonies, by Patricia Clarke)

Edith Jardis's employer was Patrick Brougham. The family must have returned from Fiji to Melbourne after the disastrous hurricane, but it is certain that there were no further pastoral adventures. It is also certain that he was Police Magistrate at Levuka - though whether he was there until the islands were annexed is not certain. On return to the mainland, Patrick became Police Magistrate successively for Bingara (5 October 1876) and Gunnedah (1 January 1885), both in north-west NSW. The conditions make interesting reading to-day:

Salary at Gunnedah: £420 p.a.
As District Coroner: 20s per inquest + 9d per mile one way only
Salary increased to £440 in 1885
Custodian of minors 1888
Salary reduced to £414 in 1894

At Bingara he had also been District registrar of Births Deaths and Marriages, at a fee of 3s per entry up to £30 p.a., thereafter 1s6d per entry.

Patrick remained at Gunnedah until his death, 23 August 1905, and was buried there in the Church of England cemetery beside Mary, who had died 8 August, 1902, just four days after her daughter, Bertha Delamore (Min) and family had arrived back from a visit to England. She, too, had been born at Appin. The Pastoral Times of 16 August 1902 commented:

"By her death, the last of a generation has gone, one of the large family of Kennedys who, 50 years ago, took up stations on the Billabong Plains, then a waterless region from which they often had to fly. But after years of patient toil they succeeded in turning awilderness into some of the most valuable country that Australia holds. Doubtless there are many in the Riverina district who will remember John Kennedy of Bundure and Tongaboo; James, of Jerilderie; Robert, of Wonnamura; Wille, of Thurowa and Berrigan; Ellen Carne, of Chah Sing; Caroline Brougham, of Currabunganung; Mary Brougham, of Hartwood; and Emma DeSaily of Coree. They have all gone! and only too soon; their life of privation - so many years in arid country - told too severely. We who live in comparatively luxurious times (remember that this was written in 1902PBW) can scarcely understand what it means to have lived for years, over half a century ago, in a far inland district, where vegetables were luxuries and fruit unobtainable; a quondong pie or melon jam being the only variation with beef and bread, though with the discovery of gold in Victoria things altered as by magic, and when the writer went there 44 years ago (i.e. 1868) there were gardens and dams full of water, and good homesteads had taken the place of iron and wooden houses (although the homestead at Hartwood is still standing and is mentioned in Australian Country Houses PBW). The gratitude of the country should be for the pioneers."

Patrick wrote in his Journal: "My darling wife passed away to-day. In all our 49 years together we never had a cross word".

Patrick and Mary are both buried at Gunnedah, NSW. In the same plot, two of their grandchildren, Wilfred Lindsay de Vaux (died 13 October 1904, aged 14 months) and Muriel Sybil Ella (died 6 April 1906, aged 5 years 9 months), are also buried. They were the older children of Patrick's only surviving son, Nigel.

It is perhaps coincidental that Patrick's and Mary's sixth, but second surviving daughter, Bertha Delamore, became the last survivor of her generation of Broughams, Kennedys, Desaillys, Carnes and Humes on her death, 15 February 1959 in her 98th year. She was PBW's maternal grandmother.

SOME FURTHER DIGRESSIONS (by PBW)

Not far from Poolamacca, at Sturt's Meadows during the early 1870s, a young lad named Sidney Kidman was tending the sheep of one Abraham Wallace. That 'lad' grew to be Sir Sidney Kidman, owner of what was arguably the largest cattle empire in the world (he was to buy Wonnaminta in the far north-west of NSW from Robert Kennedy, Mary and Caroline's older brother), stretching from the far north of Australia down

to the outskirts of Adelaide, to the great saleyards of Kapunda, where my grandfather, Alexander Peel Wyly was to become secretary/accountant to the firm of Bagot Shakes and Lewis, Stock and Station agents. They handled the Kidman cattle sales. Abraham Wallace went on to form Elsey Station in the Northern Territory, which was to be the setting for Mrs. Aeneas Gunn's classic story of life in the outback, "We of the Never-Never", filmed some years ago and shown on TV.

In her history of the Broughams in Australia (largely from Patrick Brougham's Journals, from which much of this account has been taken), my cousin Mrs. C.D. Sheardown of Brisbane has related how her grandmother, Ethel Brougham, was offered the choice of either a share in the newly-formed Broken Hill silver mine, or a grand piano, for her 21st birthday present. She chose the piano.

At about the same time, Alexander Peel Wyly is said to have bought a part share in the mine from Sidney Kidman - a family friend - who had accepted it from one of the partners in payment for cattle; and he needed the money to purchase more cattle. Grandfather thought that the mine would prove a "flash in the pan" and re-sold the share for what he had paid for it, a few hundred pounds. A delightful legend, but that is all that it was, as shown by a recent biography of Sir Sidney by Jill Bowen (Kidman: The Forgotten King). It is possible that Kidman did offer the share to grandfather, who, not being interested in mining, did not take up the offer. Quelle dommage!

Just to complete the picture, Essington Lewis, a son of the Lewis of Bagot Shakes and Lewis, was to become managing director of the Broken Hill Propriety, Australia's largest industrial concern.

A further point of interest for the Australian families is that Hon. Diana Isabel Sturt OBE, first wife of Hon. Henry Brougham and mother of the fourth Lord Brougham, was a first cousin three generations removed of the noted Australian explorer, Charles Sturt. In his search for the outflow of the river Murray, Sturt passed not far from the Jerilderie - Deniliquin area, which was later to attract the Brougham brothers and their relations; and in his later journey, searching for the supposed great inland sea, he passed through the area of Poolamacca and Wonnaminta. Sturt's Meadows, where the young Sidney Kidman was to tend Abraham Wallace's sheep, was named after him. During his 1829 expedition, Sturt also bought sheep from Anlaby Station, where the future bride of Alexander Wyly was raised as the niece of the then manager, Alexander Buchanan.

Four generations on, Jane Brougham, a great-great granddaughter of John and Caroline Brougham, married John Sidney Ayers, a great-grandson of Sir Sidney Kidman, who now controls the 45,000 square miles of remaining Kidman properties.

What was it that Macbeth's witches said to Banquo?

Wanganella, which W.A. Brodribb (who married Eliza Kennedy) had sold to the Peppins in 1858, had another link with the family. In 1878, following the death of George Peppin, the three Peppin properties were sold, and the firm of Austin and Millear bought Wanganella. Austin was probably the father of Ernest Gardner Austin, described in "Early Pioneer Families of Victoria and the Riverina" (Alexander Head, Melbourne 1936) as a part-owner of Wanganella, whose daughter Phyllis Emily Lenore Austin had married Kenneth Darnton Watson of "De Kerrilleau", Wodonga, Victoria.

De Kerrilleau had been taken up by Paul Huon, the eldest, but illegitimate, son of Gabriel Marie Louis Huon de Kerilliau, who arrived in Sydney in 1794 as a private soldier of the 102nd Regiment, a fugitive from the French Revolution. He was the younger son of Jean Francois de Kerilo-Lesguern, by his second wife, Anne de Kersalliou (my copy of the family pedigree, taken from 'La Filiation Bretonne' shows seven different spellings of Kerilliau) and was born at St. Pol de Leon 17 April 1769. We do not know how he met Louisa de Sage, convicted in London in 1794 of the theft of goods valued at 57/7d - mercifully reduced to 39/- to enable the court to pass a lenient sentence of only seven years transportation(!), but meet they did. On 7 February 1801 they were married, but not before the birth of the two eldest children, Paul and Elizabeth. Paul, as we have seen, took up De Kerrilleau: Elizabeth married Capt. William Mitchell, and their daughter, Emma, married Francis Rawdon Hume. Their daughter, Mary Bozzom Hume, married Robert Henry Kennedy of Wonnaminta.

Between them, Patrick and John Brougham had 20 children: the diphtheria epidemic of 1858 carried five of them away, and others died of various childhood ailments. To-day, it is but a quick 20 minute's

drive from Jerilderie or Deniliquin to Hartwood Station - and a telephone links them. 140 years ago it would have been a very slow couple of hours by horse, the only doctor may have been hundreds of miles away attending to another patient, and there were no telephones. Of Patrick's and Mary's nine children, only four survived into adulthood:

Ella, born 1856 lived with her parents until her father's death, and then with her married sister, Mrs. Lillian Lee, until her own death at Burwood, NSW, 20 July 1943.

Bertha Delamore (known to the family as 'Minnie'), born 1862, married 14 December 1892 at Gunnedah NSW, William Harry Elibank Murray, a scion of the ancient Scottish Border family, whose ancestors had the dubious distinction of supporting both Bonnie Prince Charlie and George II. He was educated on the training ship 'Conway', and had intended a career in the merchant navy, but when being examined for his Fourth Mate's certificate, was found to be red-green colour-blind. In 1886, while still an apprentice, Will Murray was awarded the Board of Trade Gold Medal for saving life at sea for his courage and initiative in saving the 'Northbrook' from certain disaster after she had been dismasted in a south Atlantic storm. Unable to follow his chosen career, he went to Australia on the advice of his uncle, Arthur Browne Blakiston, and at the time of his marriage to Bertha Delamore, was an overseer on Gunible Station out of Walgett - a remarkable achievement for one so young and without an agricultural background. He was later to manage several large properties in North West NSW.

After William Murray's death in 1937, Bertha Delamore (who was PBW's grandmother), lived alternately with her two surviving children until her death at her daughter's home in Wairoonga, NSW in 1959.

Sybil Lillian, born 1864, married Dr. Herbert E. Lee of Gunnedah 6 July 1895. Their only son, Reginald Brougham Lee, was born in 1906 at the Bath (UK) home of Col. E.R.B. Murray, her brother-in-law's younger brother. The Lees moved from Gunnedah to Sydney, where Dr. Lee was to become a consultant physician; and Sybil Lillian died at the Wairoonga home of her niece, Mrs. R.L. Wyly, in 1952.

Nigel Henry John, born 1867. He married Stella Coralie (born 13 September 1869), daughter of John Kennedy Doyle of Cannabah Station, Nyngan, NSW, but later moved to Sydney. He died in 1955, leaving a son, and a daughter, two children having died in infancy:

Muriel Sybil Ella, born 11 July 1900, died 6 April 1902, buried at Gunnedah.
Wilfred Lindsay de Vaux, born 3 March 1903, died 13 October 1904, buried at Gunnedah.

(Nigel) Max, born 28 August 1905. In 1931 he married Elizabeth Beryl Mckinnon, and died 7 November 1956, leaving a son

Peter Max John, born 1935, and married to Adrienne Peebles. Peter Brougham is, by right of blood, the most senior member of the House of Brougham. He has two sons and a daughter:

Nigel Max, born 1962, married Christine Tiedman. No further information.
Ian James born 1968. No further information.
Susan Kim, born 1963, married Robert Cowan. No further information.

Joyce Stella, born 12 September 1910, and died unm. 28 March 1964 at Sydney NSW.

Of John Brougham's family, we have but the sketchiest knowledge. Of his four sons, three married, but only one has left Brougham descendants; and only two of his seven daughters survived to maturity and marriage. The eldest son,

Henry Edward, born 1 March 1847. He was sometime manager of the 64,000 acre Ticehurst Station, near Hay, NSW (State records show that this was, circa 1860, leased by John Brougham, perhaps as a nominee), and also owned a wool scouring plant at Wagga Wagga, until it was swept away by floods. On 19 July 1876 he married Mary Louise Short of Gunning. He died at St. Kilda, Victoria, of an internal haemorrhage on the eve of his taking up a new appointment 14 March 1893, and is buried in

St. Kilda cemetery. leaving two sons and two daughters:

Henry Herbert, the elder son, was born at Brougham Place, Geelong 2 August 1877, and was educated at Queen's College, St. Kilda. At the age of 16 he went to Poolamacca Station, then run by his uncle, John Waugh Brougham. He spent many years on various sheep stations (Merta Merta, Nettalie, Nuntherungee, Nappa Merrie (where Burke and Wills had perished); but about 1915 he left Nappa Merrie and moved south with a Mr. Maiden in a Bayard car - surely one of the first cars, if not the first, to be seen in that part of the world - and spent some time on Bungaree Station under Mr. R.M. Hawker.

He joined the Australian Light Horse (1st A.I.F.), and saw service in Palestine in the Light Horse as well as in the Camel Corps. On 11 January 1916 he married Irene Merle Savage at St. Bartholomew's Church, Norwood, South Australia, and after the war (WWI) he began farming on a soldier settlement block at Delamere, South Australia. Henry and Irene had two sons, neither of whom married, and four daughters:

Cyril Edward, born 8 April 1920. Joined the Royal Australian navy after leaving school in 1937, and remained in it until 1950. He has visited the UK three times, (1941, 1948 and 1978) and was shocked to discover that Brougham Hall had been demolished on his first visit. We are grateful to him for these notes about his side of the family. Living 1998.

Henry John, born 21 August 1922, served with the RAAF during WW2, and worked with his father at Delamere until 1954, when he joined a Government department. Living 1998.

Eleanor Margaret Lillian Vaux, born 18 January 1917. She married Raymond Borchers (date and place unknown), and died ca 1989.

Mary Jeanette, born 7 July 1921, married M. Healy: date and place unknown.

Betty Lillian, born 22 August 1928, married Leslie Coates: date and place unknown. Living 1998.

Loine Alison, born 8 June 1931, living 1998, married James Bryant (m.diss. ca.1977). Her daughter, Gaynor, came to England in 1991 and worked at Brougham Hall for a time.

Cyril, dates of birth and death (unmarried) unknown.

Eleanor, dates of birth and death unknown. Married E. Evans, who dsp.

Lillian, dates of birth and death (unmarried) unknown.

John Waugh, the second son, was born 1849, and married Blanche, daughter of Alfred Desailly (whose brother, George, had married Emma Kennedy). Little is known of his life other than at some stage he took up Poolamacca, perhaps in partnership with the Desaillys. John and Blanche had three sons and four daughters. The eldest son

Alfred Clive Desailly died in infancy

Keith George, born 18 March 1883, at Outer Nettalie, Wilcannia NSW. (It is interesting that, that, on his birth certificate, his mother's maiden name is shown as D'Esailly, and that she was born in Tasmania). For some time he ran Gnalta Station with his brother, but later moved to Yalcowinna, where he and his wife remained until he retired in 1946. He was well known as a pastoralist, and was a member of the Menindee District Pastures Protection Board for many years. He was the first life member of the Broken Hill Racing Club, and a life member of the Broken Hill Golf and Polo Clubs. He was also President of the St. Peter's College Old Boys Association. On retirement, he moved to Murray Bridge, South Australia, to live with his elder son, Kenneth Brougham.

Keith Brougham married 28 April 1910 at Christ Church, South Yarra, Victoria, Katherine Langloh Parker, whose name caused considerable confusion in the family, as it was also the nom de plume of her aunt by marriage (Catherine Eliza Somerville Stowe, née Field, whose first husband had been Langloh Parker. She was a well-known authority and writer on Aboriginal tribes and customs, especially those of the Narran River, toward the end of the C19.) It is also of interest to note that the officiating minister at Keith and Katherine's wedding was Leopold Desailly. Keith Brougham died in 1967, and Katherine on 28 July 1977, at the Ridge Park Private Hospital, Myrtle Bank, Adelaide. They left

Kenneth Langloh, born 1913, married Pamela Thwaites, and died 1985 leaving

Timothy Langloh, born 1950, married Jane Baker Douglas. They have three children:

Georgia Jane, born 1981
Annabel Eliza, born 1983
Angus Langloh, born 1987

Jane Langloh, born 1951, married John Sidney Ayers, who now controls the former Kidman properties (he is a great-grandson of the late Sir Sidney Kidman).

Sam Kenneth, born 1961, married Joan Tania Hill

Alfred Jack Baines (known in the family as John), born 1893, married Pearl Holmes circa 1920. They had five children:

Rowland born 1922, married Robin Curry, and has two children;

John, born 1962
Jennifer, born 1964

John Waugh, born 1924, married Leanne Williams, and has one child,

Royce, born 1975

Maxwell Donald, born 1926, married to Dorothy Box. They have five children:

Gregory, born 1957
Margaret, born 1958
Jennifer, born 1959
John, born 1962
Raymond, born 1964

Rosalind, born 1920, married G.F. Wilkinson

Eleanor Blanche born 1928, married to John Vickers.

Patrick William, the third son, was born in 1851, and there is a family photograph of him sitting on the lap of his famous great-uncle, taken during their visit to England in 1860. He died (of sunstroke) in 1889.

The youngest son,

James Kennedy, born 1865, went to live in Western Australia; he married Lillian Marie Buscombe in 1901. They had one son and three daughters:

Robert Kennedy born 1908, joined the RAF before 1939, retiring in 1959 with the rank of Group Captain. He returned to Western Australia, where he married Patricia de Pledze in 1960, and bought a small farm near Kojonup. He died sp 1968 in Armidale, NSW, where he had been visiting

an old friend, Sir Zelman Cowan, then a Vice-Chancellor of the University of New England, but later to become Governor-General of Australia. Patricia Brougham died in 1964.

Janice Kestell, born 1902, living 1990, married Brice Bunny. Janice died in 1995.

Edna Waugh, born 1903, married Maurice Salom and died 1943. They had three sons, one of whom is known to be living in New South Wales.

Shirley Kestell, born 1905, married Robert Young. No further information.

Eleanor, born 1848, died of diphtheria 1858 and is buried on Hartwood Station.

Alice, born 1850, died of diphtheria 1858, and is buried on Hartwood Station.

Ada, born 1852, died 1858 of diphtheria, and is buried on Hartwood Station.

Eva Lindsey, born 1859 in England (her birth was registered at St. Pancras Register Office) married Edward Kemsley. She lived for a time in England, but returned to Australia, and died there in 1934.

Ethel, born 1864, died 1939, married Robert McDonald Chapman and has descendants living. Her grand-daughter, Mrs. C.D. Sheardown of Brisbane, Queensland, has contributed much of the information about the families of Patrick and John Brougham.

JOHN WAUGH AND MARGARET BROUGHAM'S YOUNGEST SON

JAMES RIGG, was born in Edinburgh 5 May 1826, the youngest and most successful of John Waugh Brougham's four sons. He was a barrister.

On 11 April 1844 he was appointed Lord Chancellor's Secretary in Bankruptcy, and on 7 August 1848 he became a Registrar in Bankruptcy in the Liverpool Court: he was called to the Bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1860. On 27 March 1862 he was appointed a Registrar of the London Court.

He married Isabella Eliza (born ca. 1836), daughter of John Cropper of Dingle Bank, Liverpool at St. George's Presbyterian Church, Liverpool, 6 October, 1854, and James's cousin, Rev. John R. Brougham was a witness. Following their marriage they were rowed across the Mersey by boys from the reformatory ship 'Akbar' to begin their honeymoon in Cheshire. They later moved to St. Aidan's Terrace, Claughton (Wirral Peninsula, Cheshire), next door but one to the home of his eldest daughter's future husband, Samuel Logan Johnston. After his appointment to the London Court they moved successively to Leinster Sq., Kensington, then to Beckenham in Kent, and later to Carshalton, Surrey.

In 1891 he was appointed a Senior Registrar in Bankruptcy, an appointment he held until his retirement in October, 1917. At that time he had had over 72 years of continuous service, and had been a registrar for 69 years. Of the barristers of the day, only five had had earlier calls than he. Those who served under him found him a kind and considerate chief and friend, and to those who served with him he was an excellent colleague.

As was shown in Chapter 6, James Rigg acted for some years as a legal advisor to his uncle, William Brougham. He continued to do so after the letters of 1863, and also acted for his cousin, Henry Charles, third Lord Brougham. James Rigg Brougham was a very private man, and little is known of his life, which, away from the Courts, was centred on his family. He seems to have left no papers.

James and Isabella had two sons and five daughters, but the line failed with the death of Thomas, only son of Harold de Vaux:

John Cropper, born 2 February 1857. He, too, was a barrister. He married firstly, 18 February 1882, Wrsula (Isla) Harriett Mary Chamberlain, by whom he had three children:

James Henry Chamberlain, born 9 December 1882 and d.unm. 10 February 1959

Constance Muriel, born 17 September 1884. She married 20 July 1912 Oswald Wells, and died 22 May 1956. There was no issue of this marriage.

Gwendolin Isla, born 29 August 1892. She married 1 February 1913 Gilbert Huggins, and died 9 January 1974. There are descendants living.

Ursula Brougham died 16 March 1916 aged 55. John Cropper married secondly, 11 November 1916, Beatrice (Queenie) Fosbury, and died 17 April 1936. Beatrice died 3 September 1948 aged 82.

Harold de Vaux, a barrister like his father and elder brother, was born 17 August 1858. He married 14 August 1893 Elizabeth Dorothy Puckle, and died 26 March 1930, leaving an only son,

Thomas de Vaux, born 24 December 1894, died unm. 30 May 1982.

Margaret Lyndesay, born 1 September 1855, married Samuel Logan Johnston 21 March 1877. The two families had been near neighbours in St. Aiden's Terrace, Claughton (Cheshire) during James's term as Registrar in Liverpool. There are descendants living.

Annie Wakefield (known to the family as Nancy), born 8 August 1860. She married her cousin Jacob Wakefield of Kendal 27 April 1891, and died 8 August 1951. There are descendants living.

Kate (known to the family as Kitty), born 6 September 1865. She married John (later Sir John) Weston, MP for Westmorland 8 January 1890, and died 2 May 1927. There are descendants living.

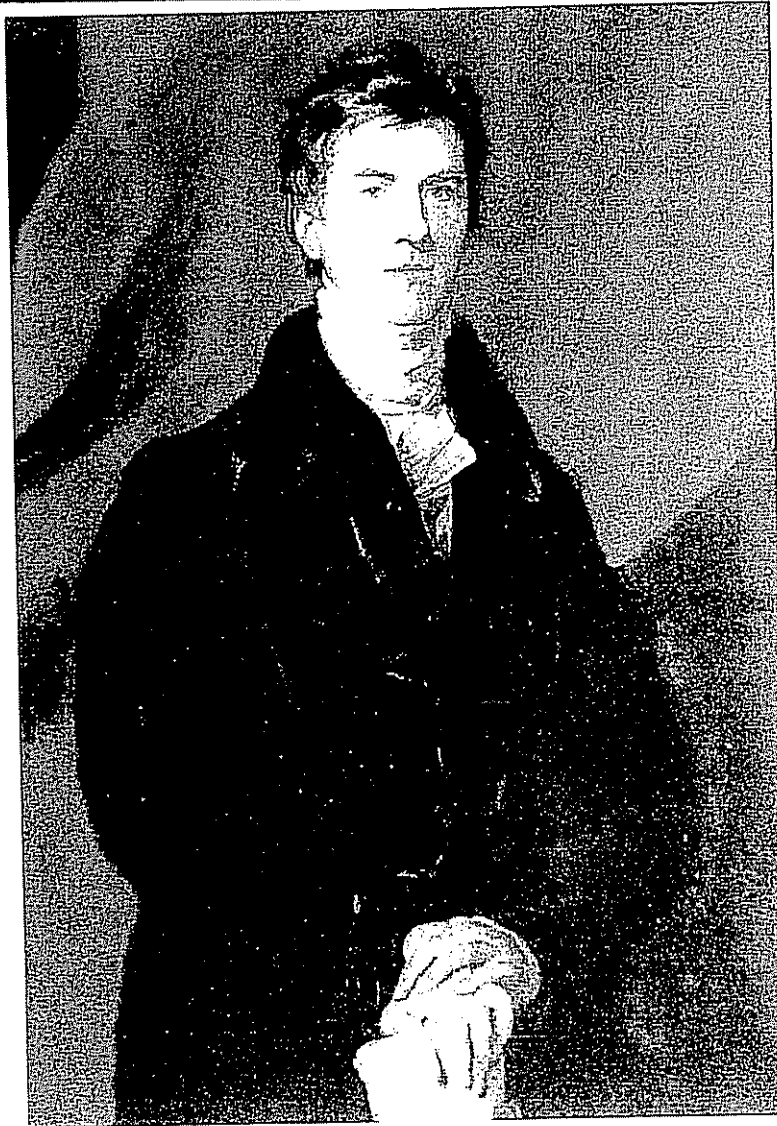
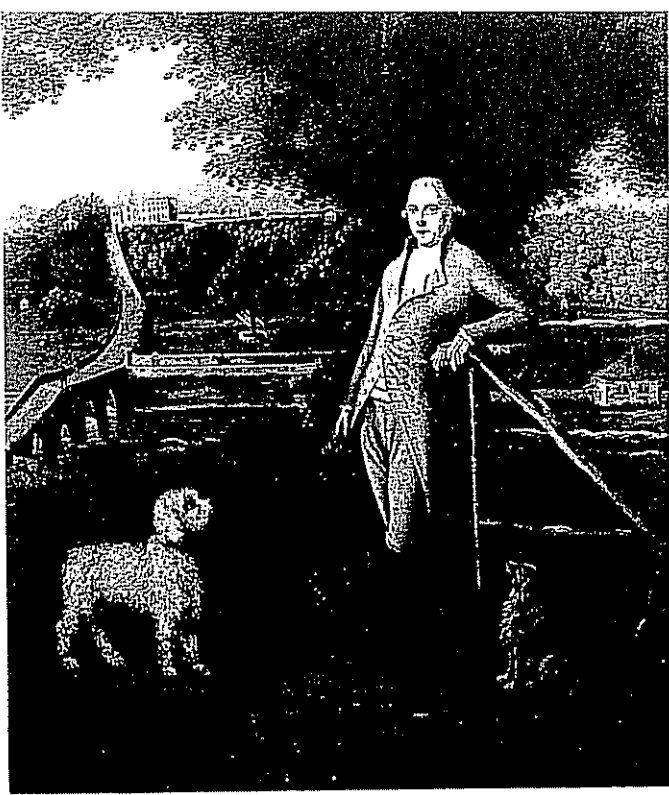
Eleanor, born 4 April 1867, died (unm). of pneumonia 9 April 1925 and is buried at Levens.

Mary (known to the family as Molly), was born 5 January 1872 and married Gerrard Powys Dewhurst 21 April 1897. She died 13 March 1936, and has descendants living.

On the evidence of the second Lord Brougham's letter of 26 June 1863, it was he who secured James Rigg's appointment as Registrar of Bankruptcies "The late Lord Cottenham was under very great obligation to me on a vacancy occurring I explained to him our money difficulties and asked him to make you a Registrar in Bankruptcy, saying that if he did so, I should make it a condition that you should contribute 300 out of the 800 a year to form a fund for payment of some of the debt....."

After retiring, James Rigg and Isabella Brougham went to live at Beathwaite Green (now known as Levens), near Milnthorpe in Westmorland, where he died 5 March 1919 in his 93rd year - of a heart attack, probably induced by playing energetic games with a small girl. Isabella survived him, dying 26 April 1921 at the age of 85. They are both buried in the churchyard at Levens not far from their daughter, Eleanor.

James Rigg and Isabella Brougham have no male descendants, but there are numerous descendants of their married daughters.



Henry Peter, 1st Baron Brougham and Vaux
and his parents,
Henry Brougham the Younger and Eleanora (née Syme)



Scales Hall - And Its Front Door



Scales Hall, Skelton
and
Teston Farm, Appin, NSW
(the front is a recent addition)





The Brougham Brothers and Their Wives

Circa 1859

Clockwise from back left:

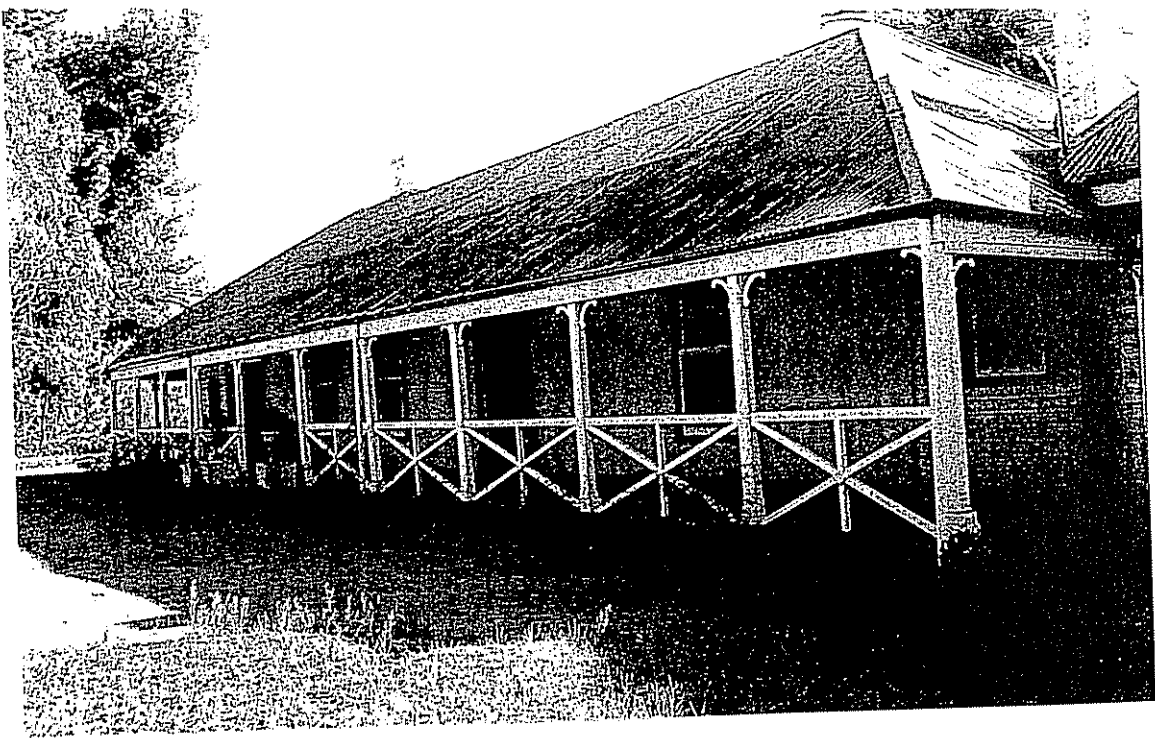
James Rigg, Patrick, John, Caroline, Mary, Isabella



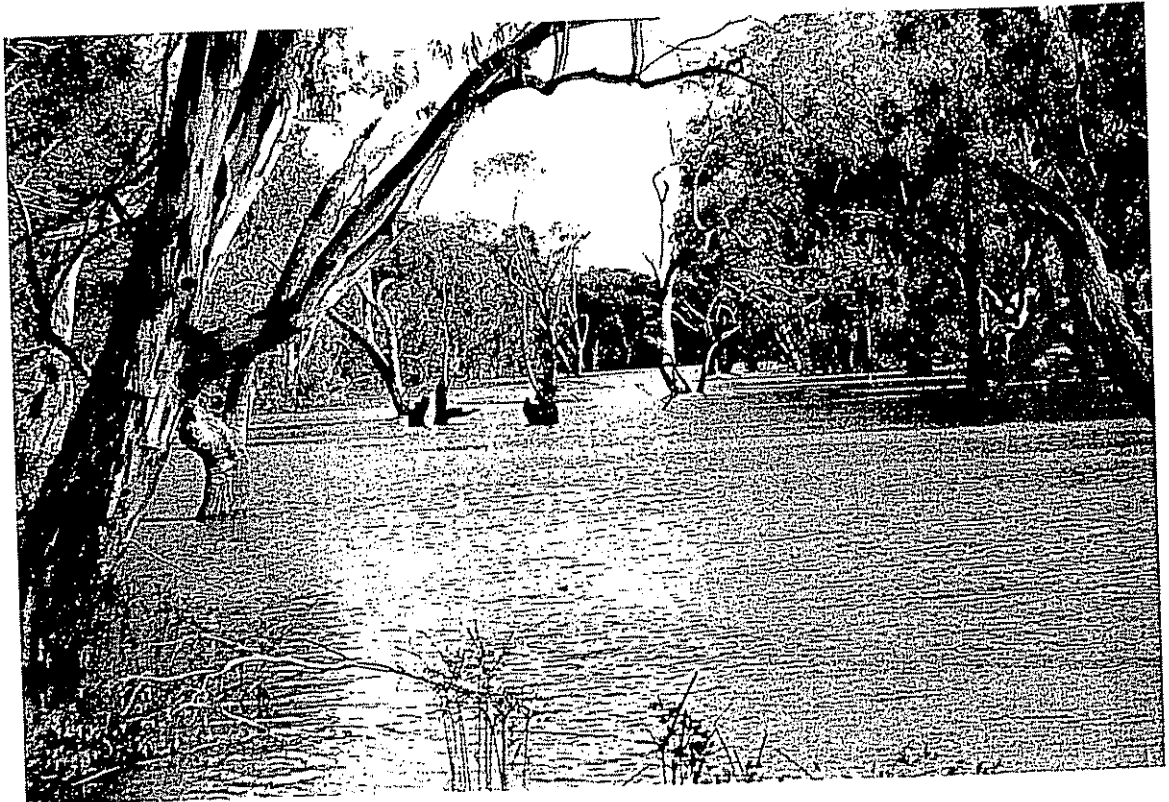
Margaret Brougham, née Rigg
Mother of Patrick, John and James Rigg



Caroline Kennedy, née Best
Mother of Caroline (m: John Brougham)
and of Mary (m: Patrick Brougham)



'Hartwood' Station Homestead, Riverina, NSW
Built by Patrick Brougham circa 1854



The Billabong Creek at Hartwood



Stobars Hall

KIRKBY STEPHEN

Brougham House



CHAPTER 10

THE SURGEONS AND THE EXCISE

BROUGHAMS OF EAMONT BRIDGE, ASKRIGG AND KIRKBY STEPHEN

CHRISTOPHER, son of Thomas and Mary Brougham was born before 1648 and died before 18 October 1671. He left a widow, Margaret, who was granted Letters of Administration 7 November 1671. It was this Christopher whom the young Toby Brougham suggested might become an apothecary. Although we have no records of Christopher's birth, marriage or death, a memorial tablet over the grave of Edward Brougham of Burtholme in Lanercost churchyard bears the inscription 'IN THIS GRAVE LYES CHRISTOPHER BROUGHAM BURIED'. As we shall show later, in Chapter 13, this strengthens the belief that the Broughams of the Brampton area were related to the Broughams of Scales Hall. Christopher's son, and apparently only child (for none other was mentioned in the will of Agnes Dudley, née Fleming) was

DUDLEY

Baptised: ca. 1670, place unknown.

Married: 7 April 1708 to Grace Carr at Belford.

He is known to have been an Excise Officer, for the minutes of the Board of Excise on 9 September 1707 note that: 'Mr. Colbatch to send commission for preventing the running of brandy to Dudley Brougham and John Norman, Salt Officers upon the Borders'. This is the only reference to him in the minutes.

His will, dated 4 March 1728, showed him to be then living at Eamont Bridge and 'gave and bequeathed

'unto my loving wife Grace Brougham her heirs and assigns for ever all that my freehold messuage and tenement with the appurt(enance)s situate lyeing and being at Anwath als Yanwith and the liberties thereof within the manor or Lordship of Yanwith'.

Grace Brougham proved this will at Penrith on 8 June 1736, and her own will, dated 23 June 1764, which left all to her daughter, Grace Monkhouse, was proved at Carlisle 26 February 1765. She was buried at Penrith as of Borrowgate, aged 90, on 29 December 1764.

There were two sons and a daughter of the marriage: three generations on, the families were to be joined once more by marriages between two cousins. Although there are now no descendants of the male lines living, the sons of Dudley Brougham produced families of considerable interest. To the best of our knowledge, there are no Broughams living who are descended from Dudley: the last male in a direct line, Major James Brougham, dying in 1925. There are, however, descendants of the female lines living.

SECOND GENERATION DESCENDED FROM CHRISTOPHER BROUGHAM

THE FAMILY OF DUDLEY AND GRACE BROUGHAM

THOMAS

Baptised: 23 January 1709 at Belford, Northumberland.

Married: December 1728 (marriage bond, Carlisle 28 December), Isabella Patten

Thomas was the elder son, and an Excise Officer, having joined the service before 6 October 1732, when he was moved from Rochdale 2nd Outride to Preston 3rd Outride. On 21 November 1735 he was transferred to Warrington, and on 21 March 1739 he was one of four officers appointed to be examiners 'for quicker

succession'. In June of that year he was moved to Croydon, Surrey, to officiate for one Daniel Newton who was ill, and in July he was deputising at Windsor for the Supervisor, Richard Holland, 'the Collector to make his Examiner's salary Supervisor's for the time being'; and he was to be reimbursed fifteen shillings for the hire of a coach from Croydon to Windsor.

At the beginning of 1740 Thomas was in Lincoln, and by the end of the year had been appointed Supervisor of the Saxemundham District in Suffolk. At an unknown date in 1741 he was transferred to Morpeth, for on 10 December of that year he was transferred from Morpeth to Halifax. On 2 June 1742 he was Supervisor of Scarborough, a position he held until 8 April 1746, when he was appointed Port Supervisor of Sunderland.

Thomas Brougham must have made a name for himself, for on 7 September 1748 the minutes record

.....'For the better security of the Duties on Glass and that the Officers may be the more perfectly instructed in the distinguishing of glass chargeable at 9s 4d and glass chargeable at 2s 4d that Thomas Brougham, Supervisor of Sunderland District be employed as General Supervisor of the Duties on Glass for one year. In March 1749 his salary was raised to £120 p.a.

A long list of allowed expenses sheds no light upon his movements, except that on 15 December 1749 he was reimbursed £3:6:9 'for travelling to Gravesend to apprehend an outlawed smuggler'!

In 1751 he was ordered to reside in Newcastle upon Tyne, and there are only three further entries: in May 1761 he deputised for Mr. House, Collector of the Oxford Collection, and in June was ordered to collect 'the next round in Lincoln Collection', which would indicate that he was in line for promotion to that rank. The final entry records his death, at Newcastle, some time before 24 March 1762. His will, which was proved at Durham 13 May 1762 by his widow, demised.....all to my loving wife in trust to dispose ... to all my dear children, recommending all to live in unity and love and to endeavour the support and comfort of each other...." He was clearly very ill at the time, for there is an annotation ... " X his mark: he has tried to sign his name."

Thomas and Isabella had two sons and three daughters:

Peter, the eldest son, was born circa 1730. Burke refers to him as a Major, late HEICS, but he was apprenticed to Thomas Whelpdale in 1748 and became an attorney practising in Cocker mouth. He married, by licence at St. Michael's Appleby 26 April 1762, Matilda, the 10th daughter (of 26 children!) of Thomas Wybergh of Clifton Hall, and a grand-daughter of Agnes Brougham, who had married Anthony Wybergh in 1695. She was baptised at Ormside 9 June 1734. Peter Brougham died, aged 54, in 1784, and his widow, who survived him a further 19 years was buried at Penrith 26 August 1803, the last survivor of her generation of Wyberghs.

There were two sons of this marriage:

Thomas, the elder son, was baptised at St. Andrew's, Penrith, 11 August, 1762. He entered the service of the East India Company as a cadet in 1780 and sailed for Madras on the ship "Rochford" on 30 June, 1780. He did duty with the Army of Madras from 10 January 1781: Lieut. 22.3.1781; Captain 27.3.1800 when he transferred from 4th to 13th Native Infantry. He was on furlough from 7 February 1803 (promoted major 28.9.1804) until his retirement 18 April 1805.

He had two illegitimate daughters born in Calcutta, and both were mentioned in his will:

Fanny, baptised Calcutta 23 August, 1802...an annuity of 20.

Mary, birthdate unknown.....an annuity of 10.

Thomas Brougham purchased Mostyn Hall, Penrith, 25 March 1805, and married Isabella, daughter of John Hay in 1807 (marriage settlement 19-20 October 1807). Mostyn Hall still stands, and was occupied by Isabella until her death in 1870. He died suddenly, whilst visiting friends in

Edinburgh, 3 July 1819. Isabella Brougham survived her husband by 51 years, and died at Penrith 30 October 1870 at the age of 90. Her will was proved at London 20 February 1871 by her son, Maj.Gen.Thomas Brougham and William McAdam Stewart, her nephew. Of their family, only Matilda (married Hon. Joseph Docker) has descendants living.

Margaret Hay, the eldest daughter, was baptised at St.Andrew's Penrith 20 September 1808, and died unmarried 1862.

Matilda, baptised at St.Andrew's Penrith 15 June 1810. She married (marriage settlement dated 23 May, 1839), Hon. Joseph Docker, MLC, of the state of New South Wales, and died at Sydney 5 October 1904. There are descendants living in England and in Australia.

Peter, the eldest son, was baptised at St.Andrew's, Penrith 29 April 1812. He was an Addiscombe Cadet (HEICS) 10 January 1829, and was a Lieutenant when he died of typhus in Paris 31 October 1836.

John Hay, the second son, died at Edinburgh in 1836: no further details.

Isabella Hay was baptised at St. Andrew's Penrith 9 May 1815. She married Capt. (later Admiral) Alexander Murray in 1850, and died at Eastfield Park, Weston Super Mare 29 June 1911. They had no children.

Thomas, who was baptised at St. Andrew's, Penrith, 6 July 1817; educated at Dr. Finninger's school, Edmonton, and became an Addiscombe Cadet (entered by John Loch and Capt. Robert Hay) 6 February 1834. He proceeded:

2nd Lt.-11.12.1835: Lt.-12.8.1841: Capt.-11.12.1850: Major - 18.3.1852: Col.-22.12.1865. He retired with the rank of Major General 1.8.1872.

Gen. Brougham saw service in Afghanistan (medal); at Sobraon (medal); and at the capture of Kangrah, 1846. He married 26 November 1868 at H.M. Consulate, Turin, Mary Montgomerie, youngest daughter of the late William McAdam Stewart of West Wickham, Kent. Gen. Brougham dsp 29 February 1888 at Bishop's Yard, Penrith. His widow died at Fellside, Penrith, 30 August 1925. His name appears in the Brougham Hall Visitors' Book - the only member of this family to be so honoured.

John, who was baptised at Penrith 12 July 1764, and is presumed to have died in infancy.

Jane, baptised at Clifton 11 September 1729, married John Renny at Barton 17 June 1773, giving her age as 40, and died 11 June 1778. Renny gave his age as 30.

Isabella, baptised at Croston, Lancs., 18 March 1733, married Thomas Robson at Barton 12 December 1776. Her age is given as 33 in the register, 10 years less than it was. She was living 1794 when she was granted Letters of Administration of her mother's estate at Carlisle. What was it about these girls that they had to lie about their ages?

Mary, baptised at St. Elphin's, Warrington, 14 May 1736, the first of three Brougham children who appear in these registers. The IGI entry shows 'Broughen', but the parish register entry is quite clear: 'The daughter of Thomas Brougham, Excise Officer, and Isabella his wife'. No further information. (But see also Chapter 14 - Matthew Brougham)

John was baptised at Clifton 15 November 1739. Printed sources show him as Christopher, but the Clifton register clearly shows John. This remained a query until we found a will dated 1 January 1786 signed by John Brougham at 'St. Mary le Bow in the County of Middlesex'. This will refers, inter alia, to 'my cousin Ann Nash' and to 'my dearly beloved mother and dear sisters'. Ann Nash had been Ann Monkhouse (who had married, Mr. Nash, a surgeon, in 1781); and the only John Brougham whose cousin she could have been, and whose mother was still living (though one sister was dead), was the son of Thomas and Isabella. Ann Nash née Monkhouse (born 1753), was a daughter of Grace (Brougham) and George Monkhouse.

PETER

Baptised: 12 August 1716 at Belford

Married: 26 October 1743 to Prudence Lindsey at Richmond, North Yorks.

Peter was Dudley's second son, and his marriage to Prudence Lindsey, daughter of James Lindsey of Askrigg, shows how well thought of this family of Broughams were - though why they were married in Richmond rather than Askrigg is a mystery. The Lindseys were an old Middleham family, who seem to have moved to Cams Houses, Askrigg in the early 18C. Peter Brougham, like his father and older brother, was an Excise Officer, based at Easingwold at the time of his marriage, but he resigned from the Service a month later. He then seems to have begun a hosiery business which failed in 1755, when he was made bankrupt; but in his will, dated 10 March 1793 he again describes himself as an hosier. He was buried at Askrigg on 14 August 1799, and his will was proved 22 March 1800 by his son, Samuel. Prudence was also buried in Askrigg churchyard, 10 October 1779. Their children were:

Peter, the eldest son, was baptised at Askrigg 19 January 1744 and married Ann, daughter ofBeezan of Askrigg 19 May 1770. He was an Excise Officer, sometime of Epping, Essex, who was retired on grounds of ill-health on 6 April 1771, and at the time of his death was described as "a shopkeeper, late of Askrigg." He died intestate and was buried at Askrigg 25 September 1777. Letters of Administration were taken out by his widow, Ann Brougham, and John Beezan of Woodhall in the parish of Askrigg 11 January 1782. His widow married secondly, 31 March 1784, William Northropp, a merchant of Bradford. There were two children of the marriage:

James, the only son, was born circa 1775, and like his uncle, was a surgeon. It is believed that he practised in Askrigg for a time, and in the late C18 was in partnership with a Dr. Evans at 24 Finsbury Place, London. He married firstly, on 2 October 1800 at St. Lukes, Old Street, his cousin Grace Idle, the daughter of Grace (Monkhouse) and Christopher Idle. Grace Brougham died 22 February 1817.

James Brougham married secondly, also at St. Luke's, 21 August 1818, Mary, daughter of Webb. We have not found the date at which he moved to Kirkby Stephen, but in 1825 his new home, Stobars Hall, built to a design by C.H. Smith was described in an architectural journal as being erected. He died there, and was buried 9 July 1845.

There was no issue of the second marriage, but Mary (Webb) must have acted as a devoted mother to the younger children, particularly James Peter, whose son bore her maiden name. Mary Brougham outlived her husband by 13 years, and died at Maida Vale, London. Her will was proved by John and George Idle 10 July 1858.

The children of James and Grace were:

Anne, baptised at St. Luke's, Old St., Finsbury 18 April 1802. She married, firstly, John Edwards Vivian at Kirkby Stephen on 15 October 1829, and secondly, Rev. Abercrombie Gordon at Old Machas, Aberdeen on 20 December 1842. The 1851 census for St. Leonards-on-Sea shows:

A.L. Gordon	Head:	47: Minister of the Free Ch. of Scotland: Born Scotland.
Anne Brougham Gordon	Wife:	49: Born England
John Vivian	Stepson:	17: Student (unm): Born Scotland.
Belinda J. Gordon	Daughter:	12: Student: Born Scotland
Williamina Gordon	Daughter:	10: Student: Born Scotland

Jane Margaret, Anne's twin sister, was baptised the same day. She married Rev. Thomas Austin, who proved the will of her great-aunt, Mary Brougham, at Kirkby Stephen 3 June 1828. A daughter, Jane Eliza, was a gifted painter, and one of her pictures (of The Holy Family), painted at the age of 16, is in Tullie House, Carlisle. Sadly, she died before her 17th birthday. Her brothers were also talented; and one, George Brougham Austin, migrated to Australia about 1850, and has descendants living there. Rev. Thomas Austin died in 1856, and Jane Margaret died some ten years later in London, 17 August 1866.

Georgiana was baptised at St. Luke's, 15 June 1805, and married Rev. George Drummond in 1836. She spent some time in Australia (1851-1854) with her husband, firstly at Geelong, then Melbourne, followed by a move to Collingwood, and finally back to Geelong, where Rev. Drummond was rector of Christ Church. Life was not easy for them, and among the letters in the possession of Grace L.A. Drummond, is one from her grandfather which reads:

".... I am obliged to get up at six in to lay the kitchen fire, chop wood, and assist in sweeping and dusting the rooms; Georgy (i.e. Mrs. Drummond) is Head Cook, and the young ones each occupy their place in the domestic menage."

Later, he was to write of the thousands of gold diggers arriving in Melbourne, finding no accommodation, and suffering severely in the inclement weather. The Church of England offered very low stipends, and often no house; and Rev. Drummond described their house at Sandridge as "one of a collection of low, rambling wooden houses situated in the midst of sand hummocks and brush wood", where the girls had to sleep in the attic, "with nothing between them and a shingle roof but a canvas nailed to the rafters". (Had Mr. Drummond but known it, that was the lot of many settlers having rather more of this world's wealth than he). The living room was dining-room, library, schoolroom, kitchen, and sometimes sleeping room and chapel.

In 1854 the Drummonds left for Batavia (modern day Jakarta), where he was offered a chaplaincy. Their eldest son remained in Victoria, serving in the Governor's Private Secretary's office under Sir Charles Hotham and Captain Kay, and finally as Clerk of Committees of the Legislative Council. He died in 1904. Grace Drummond died 21 June 1870, and is buried in St. Mark's graveyard, Portobello, Edinburgh.

William, baptised at St. Luke's 13 June 1803 is an enigma. James appointed his executors (Mary Brougham and Rev. Thomas Austin)... "guardians of the person of my son, William, and request that they will see to his being continued in a situation of comfort and care...." It seems as though William may have been a Downe's Syndrome child, or perhaps an invalid.

Grace, baptised at St. Luke's 21 July 1807, married Capt. Martin Irving of the 61st Regt. They lived at Stobars Hall until the death of Capt. Irving in 1855, and a son, James Brougham Irving was born circa 1849 (from notes by CRK). Grace inherited her father's pianoforte.

Mary Ann was baptised at St. Luke's 25 May 1812, and married Rev. Sparks Byers. She was living 1845, and inherited her father's harp. No further details.

[There seems clearly to have been a musical streak running through the Brougham family, for Henry Brougham (d.1782) left his Rucker harpsichord to his daughter Rebecca. The same streak has been noticed in later generations].

James Peter, the youngest of this family, was born 8 June, and baptised at St. Luke's 10 July 1816. MD Edinburgh 1839; MRCS 1839. He joined the Bengal Medical Establishment as Assistant Surgeon 8 March 1840, and was appointed Surgeon Major 8 March 1860 after meritorious service with his regiment (1st Bengal Fusiliers). He saw service in the Goomsur Territory in 1846, and was at the occupation of Sumbulpur in 1848. He was present at the battles of Baddlee ta Serai and Narndul, and at the siege and capture of Delhi.

He served under Sir Thomas Seaton KCB, and was present at the actions of Gungeree, Pattiallee and Mynore 1857, and at the advance and capture of Lucknow by Lord Clyde in March 1858. This was followed by a number of other 'affairs', quite often hard battles, as at the crossing of the Goomtee, at Dereabad, (mentioned in the dispatches of Sir Arthur Wilson KCB). He was also mentioned in General Orders by Sir Thomas Seaton, and in Regimental Orders July 1856 and October 1858 at Dereabad. On 29 October 1858 he was severely wounded, and had to be removed to hospital. For his gallant service, he was awarded a medal and two clasps. He is also mentioned in "The History of the Bengal European Regiment" from which this extract is taken:

"There is one officer who has recently been moved from the regiment to superior employ, whose services I desire to bring prominently to notice....it is impossible to speak too highly of the professional services of Dr. Brougham, no praise of mine can be too great for all that he has done for the officers and soldiersas its surgeon to Delhi and from the day of its march from Dugshaie until he was appointed Field Surgeon in September last, his exertions have been unwearied, unremitting, and invaluable, and the large number of wounded men, the numerous cases of amputation, the remarkable success that has attended all his operations is well-known....may I therefore avail myself of the opening now offered me, and solicit General Sir Hope Grant's recommendation of this most excellent and highly deserving officer."

(From a letter from Lt.Col. Douglas Seaton to Capt. Biddulph).

Dr. Brougham married, at Dinapore 19 October 1843, Adele, widow of Capt. Alexander John Fraser, and daughter of Jules de Momet of Benares. In 1858 he was appointed Surgeon to the Presidency of Calcutta, in which position he soon became one of the most popular surgeons in the city, where he gave free service to the many poor residents. During this period he was able to buy the 250 acre Toongsong Tea Garden Estate, then in a very run-down state, at an auction. By good management and the introduction of modern machinery and methods he soon built it up into a very successful venture, as shown by his will, dated 12 May 1890 and executed at Edinburgh by his widow Adele Brougham, his only son, James Webb Brougham, and John Shepherd Douglas, "widower of my late step-daughter, Adele Frances Douglas nee Fraser." His will adds three daughters who do not appear in the records at the India Office Library, but it is almost certain that they were born in India.

The will also forbids marriage between first cousins (though the only known such marriage had been between his great-uncle, James Brougham and Mary Lindsey):

"..if any child of mine shall marry a grandchild of his or her maternal grandmother....then this my will be treated as if he or she had died on the day of such marriage...."

Although he did not retire until 1 October 1871, the census of that year shows him lodging, with Adele, at 68 Cambridge Terrace, Marylebone. This has since been subsumed into Sussex Gardens. On the advice of a friend, when he did retire, he moved to Inverness, where he bought Culduthel House. I am grateful to CRH for sending me a press cutting dated 13 December 1952 from which the following extract completes the picture:

"To the memory of James Peter Brougham, MD, JP, Surgeon Major 1st Bengal Fusiliers, late of Stobars Hall, Westmorland, who died at Culduthel House, Inverness on 27th May 1890...and to Adela (sic) his wife, who died 24th August 1903 aged 83...and also in loving memory of James Webb Brougham, born 22nd August 1860, died 3rd July 1909...also to the memory of Helen Grace Brougham, wife of James Webb Brougham, died 26th April 1923, aged 59."

James Peter Brougham's children were:

Marion, baptised at Dinapore 4 August 1848. Married (date unknown) Col. George Osborn. Living 1888, no further details, but descendants known to be living (1998).

Matilda, birthdate unknown, buried 29 April 1850 at Dorundah, India.

Matilda Irma, born 8 November 1850, bp. 25 December 1850 at Dorundah, Darjeeling. She married (date and place unknown) C.T Thomas.

Grace Edith, birthdate unknown, married Bryden and was a widow in 1888.. No further details.

Annie, birthdate unknown, married Macdonald and a widow 1888. No further details.

Jean Margaret, birthdate unknown, referred to in her father's will as Jane Margaret, died unmarried 1909 (probate to Annie Adele Nicholas and Helena Grace Bryden 16 November 1909).

James Webb, baptised at Calcutta 22 August 1860. Admon.pens. Jesus College, Cambridge, 1 October 1878, but Venn does not record that he took a degree. Married, 1883, Helena Grace, daughter ofStewart. His father's will shows that he also assisted with the management of the Indian estates. He died, as of Hedgefield, Inverness, 3 July 1909.

His will, dated 19 May 1909 names as executors his widow, Helena Grace Stewart (or Brougham) and his daughters, (Helen) Marion Brougham and Maude Adele Brougham. Both were almost certainly born in India, for there is no record of them at St. Catherine's House. The two daughters,

Helen Marion, who was born about 1884, for she gave her age as 32 on her marriage to her step-cousin, 2nd Lieut. Francis Fraser Shepherd Douglas of 237 Co., Army Service Corps, and son of her father's step-daughter (Adele Frances Fraser - see under James Peter, above), at Holy Trinity, Brompton on 16 December 1916. He was 36.

Maude Adele was born about 1891, as she gave her age as 25 on her marriage to Lieut. Tom Barry of 5th Cameron Highlanders at The Servite Church, Kensington, 22 December 1916. Interestingly enough, although these weddings were but six days apart, the sisters gave different residential addresses: Helen Marion at 29 Beauchamp Place SW, and Maude Adele at 66 Burton Court, Chelsea. They were witnesses, with their mother, at each others' wedding.

James Peter Brougham also had two stepchildren:

Adele Frances Fraser, who married John Shepherd Douglas. She was born before 1843 and dead before 1888, and it was clearly their son, Francis Fraser Shepherd Douglas who married Helen Marion Brougham at Holy Trinity Church, Kensington, 16 December 1916.

John Alexander Fraser, born before 1843, living 1888.

There is also a sad little entry in the registers held by the India Office Library at Orbit House, London:

Agnes, daughter of Brougham, a tea planter: mother unknown, born circa 1880, baptised at Kurseong, Calcutta Diocese, Darjeeling 18 May 1902. Her parents' address given as St. Agnes' School, Toong.
(India Office Library ref: N/1/299 f/102)

Thacker's Indian Directory shows that the Toongsong Tea Estate (of 250 acres) was owned by Dr. J.P. Brougham, and that the General Manager in 1871 was F. de Momet.

It seems very likely that James Webb was the putative father.

Ann was baptised at Askrigg 13 September 1772 and married her cousin John Idle of Newington, Surrey 28 November 1803. She died in 1859. A descendant, George Idle, changed his name by deed poll to Gray, and has descendants living in the UK and Australia.

James, the second son, was baptised at Askrigg 24 January 1749. He was a surgeon, and married firstly, his cousin Mary (daughter of his mother's brother, Samuel Lindsey), by whom he had one son, Samuel Lindsey Brougham. Mary was baptised at Askrigg 23 September 1750, and was buried there 4 April 1801. There were no children of this marriage.

James married, secondly, Elizabeth, widow of Joshua Davis and daughter of Dawson, at Kirkby Stephen 21 September 1803. At what point in his life he moved from Askrigg to Kirkby Stephen is

not known, but it was probably from about 1802, and he lived there until his death on 21 October 1837. His home, Brougham House, still stands in the High Street. Elizabeth Brougham died 1 January 1834, and an MI in the church states that "They were universally respected and beloved, and died unfeignedly lamented. Their private lives were adorned by every virtue becoming good Christians." They had only one child, a son:

Samuel Lindsey, who was baptised at Askrigg 6 February 1778. He married, at Askrigg, 1 September 1814, Ann (Nanny) Banks. The Bishop's Acts Books 1809-1825 for the Diocese of Chester, EDA/1/10 show that he was qualified by Jeffrey Wood, Clerk, AM, to the cure of Askrigg in the county of York on 26 January 1814, and his licence was granted, with a salary of £40.00 on 7 February. He was buried at Askrigg 3 July 1835; Ann was also buried there, 2 January 1863. Very sadly, there are no memorials to either of them, or to those of their children who were buried at Askrigg. Samuel and Nanny had one son and three daughters:

James Lindsey, the only son, was baptised at Askrigg 27 October 1815, educated at Sedburgh School, and admitted to Emanuel College, Cambridge 26 November 1840, matriculating in Lent 1841. Venn does not record that he took a degree. (According to CRH he was educated for the Church, but never held a cure: we have found no reference to this.) He married Mary, daughter of Joseph Skelton of Loweswater, Cumberland in 1841, and died suddenly at the Gilsland Hotel, Cumberland, 11 February 1847. The cause of death was not shown on the death certificate. He left a widow and four children:

Joseph Skelton was baptised at Loweswater 25 October 1842. He served in the 10th (North Lincolnshire) Regiment of Foot: Ensign 9.4.1861: Lieut.-9.10.1863: Capt.-21.8.1869, and died unmarried at Coatham, Yorks., 13 October 1875. His will, dated 2 September 1875 demised all to his brother, James.

Agnes Ann, baptised at Loweswater 13 February 1844; died 1849.

James, baptised at Setmurthy 13 July 1845, married in 1877 Elizabeth Montagu, only daughter of Major Lawrence Shawe of 40th Regiment of Foot, and the Hon. Mrs. Shawe (she was Anne Jane Charlotte, 2nd daughter of the 4th Viscount Bolingbroke). James was commissioned into 40th Regiment (2nd Somerset, linked to 82nd, Prince of Wales Own) as Ensign, 20.6.1865: Lieut: 20.10.1869: Major 8.9.1881: Adj: 24.12.1872. In 1884 he was on half pay from the South Lancs. Regiment, Warrington Depot.

James Brougham inherited Woodland Hall, Kirkby Ireleth, from his cousin, John Dodson de Skelton in 1883. He was JP for Northamptonshire, and died at his home, Potterspury House, Potterspury. His will was proved by his widow at Northampton 19 May 1925. He seems to have been a spendthrift, and is reputed to have gone through two fortunes, as well as his brother's estate. There was only one child of this marriage:

Auriol Margaretta, born 1886, married 27 September 1913 William Henry Alfred Fitzroy, Viscount Ipswich, who was killed in an aircraft accident 23 April 1918. Their son, John Charles William became 9th Duke of Grafton. Lady Fitzroy married secondly, Lt. Col. Gavin Robert Hume-Gore MC, late of the Gordon Highlanders, and died 7 February 1938.

Mary Isobel, baptised at Loweswater 6 January 1847. No further details.

Mary, baptised at Askrigg 3 June 1817, married Thomas More Park, surgeon, 1 August 1837. She was buried at Askrigg 9 January 1867.

Sarah Lightfoot was baptised at Askrigg 20 September 1819, and buried there 22 April 1820. The Lindseys and the Lightfoots were related through the marriage of Sarah Lightfoot to Samuel Lindsey; she was the maternal grandmother of Rev. Samuel Lindsey Brougham.

James Lightfoot, who died at Askrigg 8 July 1807 at the age of 87 was "one of the first promoters and a principal encourager of the Union Society and of Sunday Schools. He was

"one of the first promoters and a principal encourager of the Union Society and of Sunday Schools. He was charitable without ostentation, humane, compassionate and benevolent. In him the parish lost a benefactor and the poor a friend."
(From an MI in St. Oswald's, Askrigg).

Ann was baptised at Askrigg 18 October 1826, and married Edward Thompson, joiner, there 27 June 1841. At some later date she and her husband migrated to America, and it is known that she had Dinsdale descendants living in Newport, Tennessee in 1953. Efforts are being made to make contact with them.

Isabel, baptised 24 January 1747, buried 26 November 1748.

Sarah, baptised at Askrigg 9 February 1745, married George Taylor of Marlborough, Wilts. She was living 1793. We have no further details, but it is possible that her children were the Mrs. Haynes, Mrs. Lomer and Mrs. Freeman mentioned in the will of her sister, Mary - see below.

Samuel, baptised at Askrigg 17 July 1751, proved his father's will as of Bowes 22 March 1800. It is possible that he, too, was an Excise Officer, for there are two entries in the minutes of the Board dated 27 November and 16 December 1779 to the effect that

'... Samuel Brougham, assistant in the 11th Division Candles being ill; ordered that officiate for him'.

Alas, inquiries to H.M. Customs and Excise failed to elucidate where the 11th Division Candles was situated, and there were no previous references to Samuel Brougham's appointment to the Service, but given that his father and grandfather, together with numerous relations were in the Excise service, and that we can find no other Samuel who would be eligible at that time, we must tentatively conclude that the Samuel of the minutes was Peter Brougham's son.

Mary, baptised at Askrigg 13 March 1757, died unmarried at Houghton le Skerne, Northumberland, 23 October 1831. Her will was witnessed by her niece, Jane Margaret Austin and her husband, Rev. Thomas Austin. In it she refers to her nephews and nieces, James Brougham of Kirkby Stephen, Mrs. Idle; Mrs. Haynes; Mrs. Lomer; and Mrs. Freeman. Apart from Mrs. Idle (the former Ann Brougham, wife of John Idle, whose sister Grace had married Dr. James Brougham at St. Luke's, Old St., London), we have been unable to identify the other nieces, who appear to have been either the children of her brother, Samuel, or of her sister, Sarah Taylor (see above).

Grace, the third child of Dudley and Grace Brougham, was baptised at Belford in 1710 - the precise date is not shown in the parish register - and disgraced herself by having an illegitimate son, James, by her cousin James, eldest son of her uncle Daniel Brougham (see chart 3 and Chapter 11). On 19 March 1730 she married George Monkhouse, a wine merchant of Penrith, by licence at Barton. They had 12 children, and two sons, William, a surgeon, and Jonathan, midshipman, sailed with Capt. James Cook on his epic voyage of discovery in 1769/71; sadly, both died before the end of the voyage, William of a fever at Batavia (modern Jakarta) 5 November 1770, and Jonathan at sea, 6 February 1771. A fragment of William Brougham Monkhouse's Journal, covering part of the voyage down the east coast of New Zealand survives, and is contained within the Journal of Captain Cook. It is a fascinating account of an Englishman's first view of the Maoris, and the general reaction to the meeting with them. A letter from Captain Cook to Mr. George Monkhouse about his sons - whom Cook regarded highly - also survives.

A daughter, Grace, married Christopher Idle of Newington, Surrey, 20 January 1768, and of their children, Grace married her cousin Dr. James Brougham of Finsbury, as shown on page 66; and her brother John married James's sister, Ann, at Newington, Surrey, 28 November 1803.

CHAPTER 11
THE FAMILY AND DESCENDANTS
of
DANIEL BROUGHAM OF NEWCASTLE

We do not know where John came in the order of birth of the sons of Thomas and Mary Brougham, but it is probable that he was one of the youngest. Nor do we know when (according to Bellasis) he married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Allison. The only records surviving from Staveley are those of Margaret's burial on 28 April 1715, and of his second marriage, to Susannah Du Caster, 3 May 1716, and her burial, 7 February 1726. John Brougham was buried in Patterdale, where he was obviously living with his elder, married daughter, Agnes Mounsey, 6 May 1730 (see Chart 3 for details).

John Brougham's heir was his son, Daniel, born 1679, who became Port Surveyor to the Port of Newcastle in the Customs Service. Daniel married his cousin Mary, youngest daughter of Henry Brougham of Scales Hall, and died in November 1717: he was buried at Newcastle on Tyne 1 December of that year. Daniel and Mary had five sons and one daughter:

James, the eldest son, seems to have been a drifter and ne'er-do-well. He was baptised at Staveley 11 June 1700, and was admitted to Carlisle Grammar School in 1711. On 20 September 1717 he was accepted into the Excise Service as 'assistant to Mr. Johnston, Correspondent', but the location is not given - presumably it was in London. One year later, on 18 November 1718, he was appointed 'Assistant Accompt., New Duties' which would indicate that he had shown himself to be an apt learner. Alas, less than a year later, on 12 August 1719, he was discharged 'for having received several sums of money and applied them to his own use'.

James appears next in the register of the Fleet Prison, where he married Elizabeth Seimour, on 18 August 1719. Had he been thrown into prison as a debtor? We must look further into the records - such as they are - of the Fleet.

His next appearance is at Wantage, in Oxfordshire, where the first of his two sons, James, was baptised 20 September 1720. Two years later, on 18 June 1722, his second son, Daniel Semore, was baptised at Sunderland, Co. Durham. Then there is a seven year gap until 15 June 1729, when he became the father of an illegitimate son, also christened James, by his cousin Grace, daughter of Dudley Brougham (see page 35). James Brougham the father died at Penrith, and was buried there 10 December 1740; but we have no record of Elizabeth's death.

Of their two sons, we know only that Daniel Semore married, and died in London 25 December 1778, for the following day George Applebee wrote to Rev. Thomas Brougham of Kingsey from Racquet Court, Fleet St. ('with Speed, But not by Express'):

'Rev'd Sir,

The Liberty I take in troubling you with this letter is at the request of a disconsolate widow, who thinks it your duty to inform you of the sudden death of her very good and much lamented Husband, and, I hope, your respected nephew, Mr. D.S. Brougham, who was, on Thursday night last, seised of a violent Pain in his Stomach and died at five o'clock yesterday morning. The widow, who is a very worthy woman, is left in very indifferent circumstances. I shall prevail upon her to leave him unburied, if possible, until your Pleasure is known on that Head and shall hope for the favour of an answer by the return of Post if possible.

I am, Rev'd Sir,&c.

Henry was baptised at Staveley 24 May 1704, admitted to Carlisle Grammar School in 1712, matriculated Queen's College, Oxford in 1720 and proceeded BA 1727, MA 1727. Surprisingly, there is no further trace of him.

Mary, baptised Staveley 13 July 1702, married William Wheelpdale at Dacre 21 December 1732, and was buried at Penrith 22 July 1779.

John - who was the unknowing cause of the Lamplugh myth - was baptised at Staveley 17 October 1706, and married Frances Woodhall at Lorton 10 January 1730. He was, as CRH has noted, for many years a prominent attorney in Cockermouth. He died in November 1782 at Dovenby Hall. John and Frances had five children:

John, baptised at Cockermouth 28 August 1732, died in infancy.

Peter, baptised Cockermouth 24 April 1735, inherited the estates of his uncle, Rev. Thomas Brougham of Kinsey, and on the death of his father he inherited Dovenby Hall and the former Lamplugh estates which had come to his mother. He took the name Lamplugh by sign manual. He was an attorney, and in 1778 he bought Scales from his cousin Henry Brougham the Younger and died unmarried in 1791, and his sister, Mary Dykes inherited his estate.

Daniel, baptised Cockermouth 10 September 1737 and died in infancy.

John, baptised Cockermouth 7 March 1740 and died 7 March 1748

Mary, dates of birth/baptism unknown, married Frecheville Dykes at Cockermouth 6 June 1769

Daniel, baptised in St. Mary's, Carlisle, on 5 February 1710, and was buried there 1 June 1711.

Thomas, baptised St. John's, Newcastle on Tyne, 29 July 1714, and died in infancy.

Thomas, baptised St. John's, Newcastle on Tyne 30 September 1715; matriculated Queen's College, Oxford 1733 and proceeded BA 1737, MA 1740. He was ordained deacon of Winchester Cathedral in 1738, and priested at Lincoln in 1739, and vicar of Kingsey with Haddenham, Bucks., on 9 October 1749. He inherited the estates of his uncle, Bernard Brougham, and died unmarried in 1783.

Scales remained in the hands of the Dykes family until 10 November 1831, when Fretcheville Lawson Ballantyne Dykes, on behalf of Mary Dykes, widow, sold the Hall and farm for £12,500 to James Brougham, acting on behalf of his elder brother, the first Lord Brougham.

It was to remain in the hands of the family until sold by the 4th Lord Brougham in 1931 to a Mr. Hewetson. It is still in the ownership of the Hewetson family. Who farmed it in the intervening years is not known.

CHAPTER 12

A CLERICAL DYNASTY

THE BROUGHAMS OF BALLYHAISE, LISMORE, TALLOW & EASTHAMPSTEAD

We still know surprisingly little about the Brougham family in Ireland.

The patriarch was Rev. John Brougham, younger son of Henry Brougham the Elder, born 2 July 1748. He was educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge, which somewhat dispels the myth that the Broughams were short of money after the death of Commissioner John Brougham.

He graduated BA in 1771 and MA in 1775, and was a Fellow of Kings from 1776 until 1778. On 24 February 1771 he was ordained Deacon of Ely Cathedral, and on 7 March 1773 he was priested. On 17 October 1785 he was appointed rector of Ballyhaise and Bailleborough in the Diocese of Kilmore, a living held in plurality.

Venn (AL. Cantab.) describes him as the son of Henry Brougham of Blackhall, but the Brougham interest in Blackhall had ended almost 100 years before. His father was of Castle Yard, Holborn and of Scales Hall, Cumberland.

On the same day that he was presented to his living, he married Sarah, daughter of James Scanlon (or Scanlin) of Ballyshannon, Co. Donegal.. Rev. John Brougham died 22 May 1813, his widow living a further 30 years, dying 24 March 1834. They had two sons and two daughters:

John Henry died in infancy, 28 May 1798

Henry, born 18 March 1797, from whom all the 'Irish Branch' descend. On 16 May 1826 he married Catherine Anna Mona, only daughter of the second marriage of Sir John Macartney, Bart., to Catherine, daughter of the Rt. Hon. Walter Hussey Burgh, Lord Chief Baron of the Court of the Exchequer in Ireland, and MP for Dublin University.

Henry Brougham followed his father into Holy Orders, and was vicar of Tallow in the Diocese of Lismore until his death 30 January 1831. Catherine outlived him by 61 years, dying on 5 January 1892 at the age of 87. On Henry's death she was left with two small sons.

The elder son

Henry William, baptised 27 February 1827, was clearly destined for the higher reaches of the Church. On 2 January 1841 Catherine Brougham wrote to Lord Brougham of her need to remove to Cork (town) to secure the continued education of her sons.

'Creagh Glebe has, for nearly ten years afforded every advantage to their childhoods, but Henry, being now almost fourteen requires more systematic instruction than can be obtained in this remote part of the country. He has been for a short time at Bendon School, the master of which says he is likely to become a distinguished scholar both in sciences and classics they are both intelligent boys, and Henry possesses powers not unworthy of the name he bears'.

Henry did indeed bear out the forecast made of his future. He was admitted Trinity College, Dublin, on 3 July 1843, where he was Classical Moderator and Gold Medallist in 1847 and Divinity Testamonium 1849. He was ordained deacon in 1850, and priest in 1851. On 5 April 1851 he married Lucy Alleyn Becher, daughter of Harry Becher of Aughadown, Co. Cork, and was successively rector of Moynalty, Diocese of Meath; rector of Eirke, Ossory; and rector of Lismore.

He was sometime Rural Dean in Meath and Ossory, Prebendary of Tascoffin; Sub-Dean and Precentor of Lismore Cathedral; examining chaplain to Primate Gregg; Diocesan Numerator and Dean of Lismore 1884.

Lucy Alleyn Brougham died 28 May 1910, and Henry William on 11 April 1913. They had three sons and three daughters:

Henry William, baptised 4 May 1853, educated St. Columba's College, Dublin and Keble College, Oxford; BA 1872, MA 1875. He was a master at St. Paul's, Stoney Stratford, 1878-1880, Loretto 1880-1881 and a Housemaster at Wellington College, Berks. from 1881 until his death on 12 January 1908. He was an accomplished horseman, a squash and racquets enthusiast, and toured Canada and the USA with 'The Gentlemen of Ireland' cricket team in 1879. He married Alwyn Rosa, daughter of Judge Hermann Lauer of Krefeld, Germany, in 1887, and it is said that German only was spoken in the home. They had two sons and a daughter:

Henry, born 8 July 1888, was educated at Wellington College and Brasenose, Oxford. He was an all-rounder, playing cricket for school for three years, and captain in 1907. He also played first string at racquets for Wellington.

At Oxford he had an equally impressive record, where, apart from winning the All-Comers Singles racquets championship in 1909, he played for the University cricket XI, making 84 against a strong Cambridge attack at Lords in 1911. He was also a strong runner, and played 3/4 back in the England Rugby XV against Wales, Ireland, Scotland and France in 1912.

After graduating in 1911, Henry Brougham became Assistant Master at Hemel Hempstead, and in 1913 became a partner in Elstree School. Teaching was congenial to him, the boys regarded him as a hero, and his colleagues were captivated by his irresistible charm. This was not to last, for on the outbreak of war in 1914 he immediately enlisted in the Royal Artillery, and saw service in France as a Battery Commander on the Western Front. In 1917 he was badly gassed and invalided out with the rank of Major, and remained an invalid for the rest of his life. He died at La Croix in the south of France 18 February 1923.

In 1914 he had married Helen Beryl Frances (who married secondly, Thomas Charles Jerningham Fitzherbert, later 13th Baron Stafford, on 30 April 1925), daughter of John Michael Waters. There was only one child of her marriage to Henry Brougham

Henry Gordon, who was born 1916, educated at Ampleforth, and became a regular soldier. In 1940 he was captured during the evacuation of Dunkirk, trying to row across the channel. He married, firstly, Daphne Margaret Boddam-Wetham at Farnham on 5 September 1939, but the marriage did not survive the war. In 1945 (engagement announced 9 August 1945) he married Wendy Josephine, daughter of Clive Knocker, by whom he had three children.

In 1958 he left the army and attended the Egerton Agricultural College at Njoro, Kenya, where he began an affair with a Mrs. Chalwin, daughter of Lady O'Brien, who was separated from her husband. On 7 November, after a car chase, Chalwin followed Brougham to a hotel and stabbed him. Chalwin was later charged with murder, but was found guilty of manslaughter and sentenced to three years imprisonment. The three children of the marriage are:

Henry Patrick, born 1948, married Cherry Virginia Jacquet in 1977. They have two children:

Polly, born 1978
Jack Henry born 1979.

Anthony Philip, born 1950, married Isobel Mackenzie Adams in 1978. They have two children:

Elizabeth Leonie Frances, born 1979
Thomas Oliver, born 1984

Catriona Mary, born 1953, married Andrew Prynne in 1977.

John Hermann, born 13 July 1890, and entered Britannia Naval College in 1904. He married Maud Mary, daughter of Hugh Kirkwood Gracey, at Rugby in 1916. On 6 February 1932 he filed for bankruptcy, and on 17 December 1932 he was placed on the Retired List with the rank of Commander. There were four sons of the marriage, three of whom were at Britannia College at the same time, creating a family record for the College.

Michael John, born 8 July 1917, entered Britannia Naval College and served throughout WW2, retiring with the rank of Lt. Cdr. On 14 March 1944 he married Theresa Pinhey, an Irish nurse, and died in 1974 leaving

Gillian, born 1944, married to Martin Leonard 1978 (n.diss).
Michael John Douglas, born 1947, married to Jennifer Brown 1978.
Rosemary, born 1950
Jeremy, born 1954, married to Denise Boniface 1978

Timothy David, born 1918, entered Britannia Naval College and served throughout WW2. He married Jane Josephine Ham in 1944: there were two children of this marriage:

James, born 1945, married Carol S. Bailey 1977, and was killed shortly afterwards in a motor accident.

Patrick, born 1948. No further information.

Patrick, entered Britannia Naval College, and like his older brother, served throughout WW2, retiring as Lieut. Cdr. He was born in 1920 and married firstly, Elizabeth Anne, daughter of Hon. Leonard Vestey 30 March 1946. There were four children of this marriage:

Christopher John, QC., born 1947 and a Deputy Registrar in Bankruptcy in the High Court of London. He married Mary Olwen Corker in 1974, and has four children:

William Charles Rupert, born 1977
Emily Clarissa Mary, born 1979
Miranda Jane Thérèse, born 1982
Deborah Anne Rosemary, born 1988.

Margaret Elizabeth Jane, born 1948. She married firstly, in 1970, H.R.J. Simpson. This marriage was dissolved, and she married 2ndly, date unknown, John Webber.

Dominic James, born 1952, died in 1953.

Nicholas Dominic Leonard, born 1954, married Susan Mason in 1982.

Patrick Brougham's first marriage was dissolved in 1961, and in 1962 he married Ruby Irene Crabb. He died 11 July 1991.

James Jeremy, born 1922. He joined the RAF on leaving school, and was killed in action 25 November 1942.

Alwine Mona Ivy, born 1891, married John Harold Bruce Lockhart, sometime Headmaster of Rugby School, 1913, and died in 1980 at the Kendal home of her younger son, the late Rab Brougham Bruce Lockhart.

John Richard, born 1854, married in 1894 Isobel Margaret Hutton. They had only one child, a daughter, Catherine Anna Mona, born circa 1901, and died 1982 at Lewes, Sussex.

Roland Vaux, born 1860. He went to live in Australia, and in 1891 he married Anna Wall, by whom he had two children:

Roland Vaux, born circa 1895 and died circa 1910 in Australia.

Eileen, date of birth unknown, married Charles Euston Young. She was living in 1989. (The above information came from Mrs. Young).

On the death of Anna (Wall), Roland Vaux Brougham married secondly a Miss Walker: we have no further information.

Catherine Anna Mona, date of birth unknown, married William Whitelock-Lloyd in 1885

Lucy Ellen, date of birth unknown, married Chetwode Hamilton Currey in 1880.

Edith Alice, date of birth unknown. It is said that she eloped with a groom, one Prendergast, and that they went to live in America. There he found employment with a relative who owned a small, but successful horse-breeding ranch in Kentucky, and subsequently inherited the property in the absence of closer relatives.

The younger son,

John Richard, was born 4 August 1829. In a letter to Lord Brougham dated 2 January 1841, Catherine Brougham referred to her need to 'remove to Cork' for the continued education of her sons, but that

'Johnny is too delicate to leave me, and I hope for a day school where their bodily and mental health will be under my care (and) I have obtained a small house in the same town as their grandmother Brougham'

John Richard also took Holy Orders. He was successively vicar of Monkstown, Co. Cork and rector of Castlehaven; and was a Canon of Christchurch, Dublin; and on 6 October 1854 witnessed the marriage, in Liverpool, of his cousin, James Rigg Brougham to Isabella Eliza Cropper. He married, 12 July 1855, Frances, daughter of Richard Rothwell of Rockfield, Co. Meath, and died 27 August 1913, leaving a son,

Richard Henry Vaux, born 14 March, 1870, and the fourth generation to take Holy Orders. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin (BA1894), ordained deacon in 1894, and was vicar of St. Paul's, Southampton 1894 - 1896; and of Mallow, Co. Cork, 1896-1902. On 24 September 1896 he married Beatrice Rose Burnaby at St. Paul's, and it is known that he was in Todd St., Port Adelaide, South Australia in the early part of this century. Thereafter little is known of him. Beatrice Rose died 4 September 1941 in The Catholic Nursing Institute, Southwark; her death certificate merely records 'wife of Brougham, Clerk in Holy Orders'. Richard Henry died at Freshwater on the Isle of Wight, 15 August 1943, leaving an only son,

John Collingwood, born 7 October 1897. He married firstly Lillian Mary Evans at the Register Office, Battle, Sussex, on 5 May 1917, giving his age as 23 and his wife's age as 21. He was, at that time, a 2nd Lieutenant in the Cork R.G.A., and as can be seen

from the dates, he was still a minor. His parents had the marriage annulled, and it seems likely that Lillian Mary returned to Ireland: there is no record of her subsequent re-marriage or death at the GRO.

John Collingwood is mentioned in his father's will of 1943 as a Captain in the Army, and the will also mentions 'Aileen Esmé, his wife'. Aileen Esmé (Stone), whom he married in New Zealand where some of their children were born, was still living in 1993, but John Collingwood died in Germany about 1964.

There are six children of this marriage:

Hugh Linton, born 7 February 1944, married Corinne Mary Searle at Ryde, Isle of Wight in 1970, and has two children

James Collingwood, born 1974 and
Natalie Aileen, born 30 November 1976.

Anita K., born 1946 (Sep. quarter, 6B 1246)

Keith Richard John, born 2 September 1942, married Victoria Weaver 5 October 1963.
They have a son,

Stephen Paul, born 18 November 1963

Aileen Beatrice, born 10 March 1933 in New Zealand. She married Gordon Simpson at Bristol 28 March 1953. No further details.

Patricia Helen, born 28 December 1936 in New Zealand, married Desmond West in 1951.
No further details.

Joan Cecile Rothwell, born New Zealand 28 December 1936, married James Wattleworth 4 April 1953. No further details.

CHAPTER 13

THE BROUGHAMS OF BRAMPTON

The title, 'The Broughams of Brampton' is really a misnomer, for there are none left there - except, perhaps, for a few descended on the female side. We use the term to cover the descendants of Edward Brougham who died at The Barns, near Naworth Castle, and was buried at Brampton 26 February 1724/25: he is known to us as 'Edward Brougham of Barns', for that is how his will begins. Many of the succeeding generations were baptised in Brampton, Farlam, Hayton and Lanercost (as of Burtholme), but by the end of the 18th century they were beginning to drift away, to Manchester and on to the Potteries. Some became Excise Officers, and their work took them far afield (as far as Falmouth): the 1881 census shows only one in Brampton, a widow, being visited by her sister from Liverpool.

According to his will, Edward of Barns left a widow, Grace, and 18 children, of whom three were married daughters and eight others were minors. He certainly married twice, and may have married three times, but we know neither the maiden names of his wives nor the dates and places of the marriages. We only know that his (apparent) first wife, Ann, was buried 2 January 1711, and that his widow, Grace, remarried 11 January 1725/26 to one Joseph Forster, and was buried at Brampton 20 June 1726.

Information about the Broughams of Brampton is very largely the result of extensive research by MS between 1985 and 1991. There is no doubt about the identity of the children of Edward Brougham of Barns, despite the fact that most of them appear in Parish Registers - and hence in the IGI - baptised as either Broom, Broome, Brooms, and even as Browme. The only reason we can give for this is that the entries were not made in the Registers until some time after the events, and were thus not checked.

Information (from descendants in the UK and New Zealand) indicates that the Nixon connexion may well have begun with the marriage of Jane Brougham with Hugh Nixon in 1725. It will be noted that the grandson of Matthew Brougham (1754-1822) was baptised Matthew Nixon (later to become vicar of St. Colan in Cornwall). It seems almost certain that Matthew Nixon Brougham's grandmother was a Nixon, and probably her husband's cousin.

There is a legend in families descended from Matthew Brougham of Falmouth, which we have had from two different sources, that John Brougham of Bush Hook (and by implication all the children of Edward Brougham of Barns) and 'the grandfather of Lord Chancellor Brougham' (Henry Brougham the Elder) were second cousins. This would imply that they had a common great-grandfather: Henry the Elder's great-grandfather was Thomas Brougham of Eamont Bridge and Scales. As the family of Thomas is well authenticated, for this legend to be true one of his sons would have to have been the father of Edward of Barns. There seems to be only one candidate, William.

We know that the Bishops' Transcripts, from which many of the baptisms have been taken (in the absence of Parish Registers) have errors, viz.. Barnard, son of Christopher (he was the son of Henry); and almost certainly, Henry son of Henry, recorded as baptised at Skelton 25 October 1672; for Henry of Scales already had a son, Henry, baptised March 1664/65, who was still living in 1672 - see Chapter 2.

There is also an entry in the BT for Skelton:

William son of Edward Browh....., baptised 22 May 1677 (and there can be little doubt that the complete entry originally read 'Browham').

We have found no other reference to an Edward Brougham at that time; but supposing, however, that the entry should have read:

Edward, son of William Browh..... baptised

for we know that William had a daughter, Agnes, and a son, Joseph. The case could then clearly be made for Edward of Barns being closely related to the Broughams of Scales.

We must bear in mind too, the will of 'Commissioner' John Brougham....

'...the remainder of the paternall estate has not been sufficient to supply the needs of our poor relations and to maintain and educate their many children....'

John Brougham was a Commissioner of Excise and it was on his motion that Michael, eldest son of Edward of Barns, was accepted into the Excise Service. Michael was followed by his brothers John and Matthew, no doubt also sponsored by Commissioner Brougham; and in later years no fewer than nine other descendants of Edward of Barns became Excisemen.

A close examination of John Brougham's will shows that the named beneficiaries match the known descendants of Henry Brougham of Scales, and none can really be said to be 'a poor relation'. We have, therefore, to go back another generation, to the Commissioners uncles, to find the possibility of 'poor relations and their many children'. Of Toby, we know nothing; Thomas appears to have married and had one son (he may have had other children); Christopher had only one son, Dudley, who became an Exciseman; John the Elder had one son, Daniel, who married his cousin Mary (the Commissioner's sister) - and they were well provided for. That only leaves William. Or does it? We may never know.

There is also, as stated in Chapter 10, the 'evidence' provided by an inscription on the memorial tablet above the grave of Edward Brougham of Burtholme (1709-1753): IN THIS GRAVE LYES CHRISTOPHER BROUGHAM BURIED. We know of only one Christopher Brougham, the (?youngest) brother of Henry Brougham of Scales Hall. Was Edward of Barns a son, perhaps a younger brother of Dudley? Only a chance discovery can determine that.

Despite the assistance given by Edward's will - and without it we would have indeed been lost - finding and identifying his family in parish registers has been a monumental task, for they were mostly entered as Broom at Whitfield up to 1709, and thereafter at Haltwhistle; and not all are to be found in the IGI. The youngest son, Alexander, was baptised at Brampton as Browme.

The second generation presented even more problems, as they moved further afield with marriages from Crosscanonby to Berwick on Tweed (and almost everywhere in between), as Brougham, Broom, Broome, or Brooms. Tracing family lines forward is NEVER recommended, except as a recipe for disaster; yet MS has managed to do this with considerable accuracy in several instances, and we are confident that not too many alterations will have to be made in other attempts to trace Edward's descendants down into the 19th century.

A large number of the present day Broughams must have lines that run back to Edward of Barns, although we have succeeded in tracing only some of these up to the present day. The cost, in BMD certificates and wills (where they exist), and of journeying around the countryside to search registers only available in County ROs and parish churches, is, as all Family Historians will know, prohibitively expensive for amateurs, and the active assistance of 'family' is essential.

There are, however, other groups of Broughams with world-wide representation, particularly from Lincolnshire, North Devon, and Ireland. Of the first two groups we have been able to sketch out a little of their past - though their origins are hazy. Of the latter, we have never succeeded, nor have we found any Broughams claiming Irish descent (other than the descendants of Revd. John Brougham of Ballyhaise and Bailleborough) who can trace their families with certainty before the early C19. One such group, in New Zealand, has oral tradition that their earliest-known ancestor was Edward Brougham, who married Mary Knowles in Co. Kildare ca.1780; yet a professional search of the Kildare registers has failed to disclose any Broughams, Broughans, Brochans - or Knowles - over a 20-year span from 1770. We remain of the opinion that Brougham, in this context, is a corruption of Broughan or Brochan, both of which are common in Ireland.

The Broughams of Lincolnshire are traceable back to the C17, but cannot yet be connected to the Broughams of Westmorland. The late Revd. Frank Brougham of Cosham believed that his is the last of these families: he has descendants living in Canada.

Aware, now, of the problems and the magnitude of the task, let us examine Edward of Barns and his family over at least a couple of generations

EDWARD BROUGHAM OF BARNS

Born ca 1660, died before 26 February 1724/25

Married 1: Ann ca.1690, who was buried 2 January 1711
2. Grace ca.1712, who married 2. 11 January 1725/26 Joseph Forster
and died 20 June 1726

As stated in the introduction to this section, there can be little doubt that Edward Brougham was related - and perhaps not too distantly - to the Broughams of Scales, but only the evidence of the admission of his eldest son to the Excise Service on the motion of Commissioner John Brougham is available to support this view.

Edward left a death-bed will, dated 23 February 1724/25:

"I Edward Brougham of Barns in the parish of Brampton in the County of Cumberland yeoman; being sick of body but of perfect memory Praise be to God for it, doth ordain constitute and appointe this to be my last will and Testament Revoking all other will or wills whatsoever heretofore by me made. I give and bequeath my soul to God who gave it to me; and my body to be decently buried at the discretion of my executors in the Brampton parish churchyard I bequeath to my daughter Jane Brougham one cow called Mallocks; I bequeath and leave to my daughter Mary Brougham five shillings current Brittish money; I leave to my daughter Anne Atkinson one shilling current Brittish money; I leave to my daughters Frances Dawson and Issabell Dawson each of them one shilling; I leave to my son Michael Brougham one shilling I leave and bequeath to my son John Brougham one shilling; I leave to my son Matthew Brougham five shillings current Brittish money; I leave to my son Stephen Brougham five shillings I leave to my son Edward Brougham five shillings of current Brittish money lastly I leave and bequeath to my loving wife Grace Brougham the tuition of all the children of her body I doth leave her sole executrix of all my goods and chattles moveable and immovable and also all of my crops of hay and corn and all my household goods of what kind soever they are and all my husbandry goods and all my cattle oxen cows heffers sheep horses and all other cattle whatsoever of all kinds to me doth belong and all the rest of my farm and barn and all just debts owed to me for the bringing up of my younger children paying of my rent and just debts in witness whereof I have hereunto set to my hand and seale this twenty third day of Feb(ruary) (1724)"

Signed Sealed and Delivered
in the sight of
Geo. Wright
Geo. Wright Jun^r

Edward Brougham his Mk B

Probate granted at Carlisle 27th day of 1725/26 to
the executrix named with custody of:

Willi Murray jurat

Isaac Brougham Thomas Brougham Robt. Brougham

John Brougham George Brougham Alexander Brougham Elizabeth Brougham Margaret Brougham.

So little is known about the seven daughters of Edward, that it is probably best to deal with them as a group. They were:

ANN, born about 1690, married William Atkinson, 3 March 1711. See Chapter 14: "The Nixon Connexion"

FRANCES, born about 1695, married Robert Dawson 6 June 1715.

ISABEL, born about 1700, married a Dawson, date unknown.

JANE, born about 1705, married Hugh Nixon 1725.

MARY, born about 1710, married George Little 27 May 1729. One of Edward's great-granddaughters, Elizabeth (born 1784, daughter of Stephen), married a Joseph Little. One has to wonder if they were distant cousins. There are Little descendants in Australia.

ELIZABETH, baptised 29 September 1718. No further information.

MARGARET, baptised 3 March 1720. No further information.

We now turn to the eleven sons of Edward, in Chapters 14, 15 and 16.

CHAPTER 14

THE ELDEST SONS OF EDWARD BROUGHAM OF BARNS

1. MICHAEL OF ENFIELD CHASE, MIDDLESEX

Baptised: 12 August 1694 at Whitfield, Northumberland
Married : 25 June 1724 to Dorothy Staward at Ellingham, Northumberland

Michael was the eldest son. He entered the Excise Service 11 November 1718 'on the motion of Mr. John Brougham', i.e. Commissioner Brougham. This indicates a family relationship, for it is most unlikely that the Commissioner would have recommended anyone for the Service unless he were a relation or very close friend. Michael Brougham had a number of postings, from Southam in Co. Warwick, to Derby and to Alnwick, and rose to be an Examiner in 1739.

At some date - not noted in the minutes - he was discharged, for on 9 October 1741 the Minutes read: '..... Michael Brougham, late Examiner and discharged petitioned the Board to be restored to be restored to a foot walk on a vacancy.' On 9 January 1741/42 he was posted to Enfield in Middlesex, and remained in the Hertford Collection until the following series of orders and counter-orders in 1757:

- 1 February: to be Officer of Colchester Division
- 7 February: notwithstanding the previous Minutes to be Officer of
Leicester 3rd Division.
- 8 February: to be Officer of Ramsbury Division, Marlboro' Collection.

One can imagine Dorothy Brougham's response to this flurry of orders, and it comes as no surprise that on 21 March 1757 Michael requested permission to relinquish his position. He then seems to have settled on a farm in Enfield Chase, though there are no records of this in the Enfield Library archives.

It is, however, a matter of record that he died there in 1771: Dorothy was also buried there 9 May 1795. Their children were:

ANN, baptised at Alnwick 26 February 1726, buried there 1 March 1726

MATTHEW, baptised at Alnwick 7 June 1727. He was an Excise Officer, appointed to the Staines Division 29 July 1756. On 9 June 1763 an entry in the Excise Board Minute Book shows that Matthew Brougham had disappeared owing £38.16.8, and was ordered to be discharged. We have found no evidence that he was prosecuted for this offence. It is very likely that it was this Matthew who married Esther Fenn at Staines 23 October 1760. We have not found any descendants of this marriage.

DOROTHY, baptised at Alnwick June 1729, married 31 August 1762, William Walpole of London.

FRANCES baptised at Alnwick 25 November 1730, buried there 23 October 1732.

MARY, baptised at Alnwick 29 June 1733. She died unmarried 22 September 1816.

ANN, baptised York St. Denis (as Bruffham) 16 December 1739, married John Fisher of London and Enfield circa 1760 .

MICHAEL, baptised at Enfield 17 November 1744. He did not marry, and was the principal beneficiary under the will of his maternal uncle, Matthew Staward of Sandilands in the parish of Ellingham, Northumberland. He died circa 1781 at Littlehoughton, Northumberland.

Although there may be descendants of this family group, none are known to us.

2. JOHN BROUGHAM OF BUSH NOOK

Baptised : 18 August 1697 at Whitfield (as Broom)
Married (1): 18 April 1723 to Margaret Bell at Brampton:
(2): 13 October 1753 to Eleanor Carrick (née Baty) at Haltwhistle.

John, too, was an Excise Officer. The Excise Minute Books show that he joined as a Supernumary at Haltwhistle 19 February 1718/19, but do not show who recommended him. His service was unremarkable, and on 28 February 1738/39 he was discharged for gross neglect of duty.

John Brougham died in his 83rd year, and was buried at Upper Denton 7 January 1780, and his will was proved at Carlisle 12 April. To his widow, 'Ellanore' he left an annuity of £1.10s 'over and above provision made in certain deeds of trust': the latter seem not to have survived. To his eldest son, Edward, he left one shilling; to his son-in-law John Bowman and his wife Mary, two pounds and ten shillings; to his son-in-law Isaac Nixon and his wife Ann, one brass kettle and a chest now in their own possession; to his son Matthew one oak press and an oak table, also a Glove bed and a dresser with the powder (sic) thereon and one of the iron grates; to Hugh Carrick 'my wife's son' the sum of ten pounds; to his youngest son Stephen his heirs and assigns 'all that my messuage lying and being in Alston Moor in the parish of Alstone and in the county of Cumberland commonly known by the name of Nent Hall high intake and low intake or Nenthall pry'; the residue of the estate to be divided equally between 'my beloved wife Eleanor Brougham and my said son Stephen Brougham whom I appoint sole executrix and executor'. One wonders what Edward did to be cut off with the proverbial shilling?

There is also some evidence that he may have had property at Featherstone, Northumberland.

Eleanor survived her husband by almost two years, and was buried 4 September 1781.

EDWARD, baptised at Brampton (as Broom) 31 May 1723, and married (as Brougham) Hannah Dodd at Carlisle St. Cuthbert 20 December 1750. Two further generations have been traced:

Joseph, baptised 27 October 1751 at Abbey Lanercost, and married Elizabeth Thomas at St. Peter's, Worcester on 11 October 1781. They had a son and a daughter:

Elizabeth Jane, baptised Worcester 19 January 1784, and

Edward, baptised Worcester 24 January 1785

John; baptised 20 April 1753 at Abbey Lanercost. No further information.

Mary, baptised 11 February 1755 at Abbey Lanercost and married Joseph Hind at Carlisle St. Mary. No further information.

Edward, baptised 17 May 1757. He married 1stly, Mary Pearson 21 November 1785 at Crosscanonby. Mary died 30 April 1797. There were five children of this marriage

Edward, baptised Maryport 27 August 1786, buried 1 December 1786.

Matthew, baptised 18 October 1789 at Maryport. No further information.

Jane, baptised 2 October 1787 at Maryport. No further information.

Hannah, baptised 24 July 1794 at Maryport. No further information.

Mary, baptised 17 August 1796 at Maryport. ? buried Crosscanonby 20 September 1797.

Edward Brougham married 2ndly, 24 November 1797 at Crosscanonby, Mary Archibald, and had one further child:

Elizabeth, baptised 18 April 1799 at Maryport. No further information.

Susannah, baptised 13 September 1761 at Brampton, and married Thomas Dodgson 30 April 1780 at Flimby.

Matthew, baptised 8 October 1764 at Brampton.

MARY, baptised 17 September 1724 (as Broom!) at Haltwhistle, Northumberland. She married John Bowman 26 June 1755 also at Haltwhistle.

ANN, baptised 20 July 1726 at Haltwhistle, and married Isaac Nixon at Brampton 8 October 1757.

MS has postulated a Brougham-Nixon relationship covering the families of John Brougham of Bush Nook: this is shown separately, and requires further investigation.

JOHN, baptised Abbey Lanercost 9 October 1729, and died 29 May 1732.

John Brougham married 2ndly, (as Broom), 13 October 1753, Eleanor Carrick, née Baty and widow of Hugh Carrick, who brought him two step-sons - and the property of Bush Nook, still standing on the road to Upper Denton. There were two further sons of this second marriage:

MATTHEW, baptised at Haltwhistle (as Brougham) 28 July 1754. He was an Excise Officer who rose to become Port Collector of Cornwall and Collector of the Port of Scilly. He was the most successful of all the second generation from Edward of Barns, and we know a lot more about him because of this. We distinguish him in our excise records as Matthew II, as his Uncle Matthew (see Chapter 16) was also an Excise Officer.

Matthew married, sometime before 1788, Ann (??Nixon??). We have found no details of this marriage and have had to rely on wills to verify entries in parish registers. The circumstantial evidence for linking Ann with the Nixon family is strong (see Chart 9B), but even present day descendants, who have correspondence from the early C19 cannot verify this conjecture.

The Excise Minutes do not show when Matthew was accepted into the Service, but on 3 October 1781 he was posted to the Derby Division as an Assistant during the malting season. The following year he moved to Leigh, Lancs., "..... where the Ride is extensive and the Trades numerous, and that a new Ride, to be called Leigh 2nd Out-Ride shall be made and the Officer of the new Ride to have a salary of £50 per annum payable from Excise; and that Matthew Brougham, dropt assistant in the Derby Collection shall be Officer of the said new Ride"

Before 2 January 1784 Matthew had become Officer of Ashton (upon Mersey) 2nd Out-Ride, for on that date he was promoted to Buckingham first Out-Ride. He was promoted Officer of Buckingham Division on 8 March 1786, and at his own request was transferred to Warrington 4th Division on 25 September 1787. Why did Matthew request a posting to Warrington? Was it because he was already married, and Ann had remained there while he went to Buckingham? Or - despite the evidence that she was possibly a Nixon (a Border name) - was Ann a native of Warrington? At all events, their first three children were born in Warrington.

On 7 December 1790 Matthew Brougham was promoted to be an Examiner 'on Mr. Lowndes' motion. It is interesting to note that Rebecca Brougham, youngest daughter of Henry Brougham the Elder married Richard Lowndes of Lincolns Inn and of Rose Hill, Dorking, Surrey, in St. Mary's, Carlisle, 12 April 1787. The same family? If so, this would provide another link in the connexion between the Broughams of Brampton and those of Scales.

For the next eighteen months Matthew was transferred between Manchester, Norwich and Ross (on Wye), and by September 1791 as a Senior Examiner was appointed to be Supervisor of Ross. One month later, he was transferred back to Manchester as Supervisor of Manchester 2nd District.

It seems very likely that Ann Brougham had remained in Warrington for at least part of this time, for three of their four children were born there, though the two younger sons, Norris and Stephen were baptised in Manchester. For Stephen's life and family see pp.86-87.

Matthew continued to progress through the ranks of the Excise Service, and on 13 April 1804 the Minutes record that ... 'the Warrington District, Manchester Collection, be examined for the character of Matthew Brougham, Supervisor'. Matthew's character must have been found to be satisfactory, for on 31 August 1804 he was appointed 2nd Supernumary Collector, again 'on Mr. Lowndes' motion.'

For a further five months Matthew officiated for Collectors who were absent from their posts, but on 29 August 1805 he was appointed Collector of Barnstaple ('Barum' in the Minutes) Collection. Less than a month later his job was enlarged to encompass the ports of Barnstaple, Bideford, Ilfracombe and Minehead; and exactly a year later, 19 September 1806 he was appointed Collector of Cornwall Collection. Two years later his job was again enlarged to include the ports of Truro, Falmouth, Gweek, Penzance, St. Ives, Padstow, Penryn and Fowey.

On 26 December 1815 the Port of Scilly was added to the list, but no further moves were Minuted. On 17 July 1820 the record shows that he was ill, and that Richard Johnston, Surveying General Examiner had to deputise for him: this is the only instance we have found of Matthew Brougham not being fit for work. The final entry, in the typical bald manner of the Service, came on 19 January 1821:

'Matthew Brougham, being through age and infirmities rendered incapable of performing the duties of that station, by his letter of 30 June, ordered that he relinquish and that John White, Collector of Wales Collection, succeed him at his own request'.

After what had obviously been a long illness, Matthew Brougham was buried in the churchyard of Falmouth parish church 14 October 1822. Ann Brougham outlived him by only nine months, for she, too, was buried in the churchyard on 19 July 1823, aged 69.

The children of Matthew and Ann were:

Ann, for whom there is no record of baptism, was buried 21.09.1788 at the parish church of St. Elphin, Warrington, aged 3 weeks;

Matthew, baptised at St. Elphin's 9 January 1791. He had been apprenticed to a Mr. Harrison of St. Austell, and became a bookseller and stationer in Falmouth, where he married his cousin Frances Brougham (daughter of his father's younger brother, Stephen) in the parish church 20 July 1824. The marriage was sadly to last a short two years, for Matthew was buried 1 October 1826. Frances was buried 23 June 1834 at the age of 44, and there were no children of the marriage. After minor bequests to Maria Andrews, spinster, of the parish of St. Clements, the residue of her estate was left to 'my beloved cousin, Stephen Brougham.' Dr. Stephen Brougham was also her brother-in-law.

Norris was born in Warrington according to the 1881 census of Falmouth, but baptised in Manchester Cathedral 20 January 1793. He appears to have been an invalid, for the will of his father contains clear and unequivocal instructions that Norris was to be .. 'supported and maintained for his natural life'. This request was repeated by Norris's only surviving brother, Stephen. Norris outlived his parents and his brothers, and died at Falmouth 17 March 1885. In an amusing letter to his sisters (9 July 1876), Dr. Henry Brougham Guppy relates that 'Uncle Norris was rather nervous of the (carriage) horse that brought him here'.

Stephen, the youngest son of Matthew and Ann Brougham, may also have been born in Warrington, but he was baptised 10 August 1794, like his older brother Norris, in Manchester Cathedral.

Of his early schooling we know nothing, but it must have been sound, for he trained as a surgeon at Guy's and St. Thomas's hospitals (then next door to each other) and passed his final exams for Licentiate of the London Society of Apothecaries (although he does not seem to have been a member of the Society) and of the Royal College of Surgeons (MRCS) in 1817. It is possible that he first practised in Stoke Damorel (Devonport), for that is where he married on 10 January 1825, Charlotte, daughter of David Appleton, but all their children were born in Falmouth.

Dr. Brougham practised in Falmouth for 47 years. He was an alderman, and was twice mayor of the town, in 1848 and again in 1853. He died 20 May 1866, and his many services to the town were

recorded in his obituary in the Falmouth and Penryn Weekly Times of 26 May 1866. His widow, Charlotte, died in 1873 aged 75, leaving:

Charlotte Ann, who was baptised 17 September 1826, and married Dr. Thomas Stokes Guppy at Falmouth 6 January 1853. Their three sons (Henry Brougham Guppy, William Good Guppy and Thomas Stokes Guppy) were also surgeons. Henry Brougham Guppy married, as his second wife, his cousin Laetitia Courtenay Warde, daughter of Charlotte's sister, Anna Maria. William Good Guppy died in Armenia during the Russo-Turkish war (1877); and Thomas Stokes Guppy was lost at sea when the gunboat 'Wasp' was wrecked on Tory Island in 1884.

From their elder daughter, Mary, who married Col. Richard Denny of the Royal Marines Light Infantry, Mrs. Diana Macintosh of Wellington, NZ and her sister, Mrs. Juliet Taylor of Tetbury, Glos., are descended.

Caroline Frances, baptised 9 April 1828, d.unm. 1896.

Matthew Nixon, baptised 6 September 1830, Exeter College Oxford, BA 1854, MA 1862, Perpetual Curate Cury and Gunwalloe, 1864-72, and Vicar of St. Colan from 1872 until his death (sp) 25 December 1880. The register of Landowners in Britain (1873) shows that Matthew Nixon held 18 acres 33 perches of land at St. Colan, with a rental value of £39.10s. He married 20 November 1872, Mary Elizabeth Storey Lyle at Acton Trussel, Staffs. This fact bemused us until we discovered that the Lyles were mining engineers from Cubert, Cornwall, who had apparently removed to the Stoke area. Mary E.S. Brougham remarried at Cury, 11 October 1883, Rev. Arthur Harvey Wyatt, her late sister's widower.

In the church at Cury there is a brass memorial tablet to:

"Robert Harvey Lyle Wyatt, his wife Ethel and Molly Lucy Lyle", placed by Robert Lyle of Bonython.

It would seem from this that the Lyle and Wyatt families are still represented in the area, and one has to suspect that Robert Harvey Lyle Wyatt is descended from the first marriage of Rev. Arthur Harvey Wyatt.

Mary, baptised 10 August 1832, d.unm. 1853 (March quarter, Falmouth 5c 159).

Anna Maria, baptised 3 January 1836, married Ambrose John Warde of "The Elms", Yalding, Kent in 1855. It was their elder daughter, Laetitia Courtenay, who married Henry Brougham Guppy. Mrs. Jean Walker and her sister, Miss Rosamond (Robyn) Warde of West Wittering, Sussex, are also descended from Anna Maria.

Eliza, baptised 22 March 1838, married 1 January 1863, Rev. Robert Picton, a Naval Chaplain who was then posted ('Russell and St. George') at Falmouth. After a period as Chaplain of Chatham Dockyard, he was placed on the retired list in 1880, and became rector of Falstone in the Diocese of Newcastle upon Tyne. No further information.

Stephen Henry, baptised 1 September 1840, buried 11 September 1852.

- The 1851 census for Arwenack St. Falmouth shows that the three younger children were still at school, and that the family had two servants, Sarah Martyn and Jane Medland. It also shows:

Stephen B. Brougham, nephew, 16, Medical Pupil, born Malta and a British Subject. This is indeed a puzzle, for of Dr. Stephen Brougham's brothers, only Matthew married, and he died without children. There would appear to be two possibilities: that there was a fourth brother for whom we have not accounted (though the will of Matthew Brougham senior makes this unlikely); or that Stephen B. was a distant cousin, and it was easier to describe him as a nephew than as a 'fourth cousin thrice removed'. The registers of Malta show no Broughams from 1800 on, and we know of no Brougham who ever went there. It has been suggested that there could have been a 'cover up' and that Stephen B. was an

illegitimate son of Frances and ???, but this would have been very difficult to achieve in such a small town as Falmouth, where the Broughams were so well known and respected

STEPHEN, who was baptised (as Brooms) 28 May 1758 at Haltwhistle. Like his brother Matthew, Stephen was an Excise Officer; and as with Matthew, Stephen was appointed on the motion of Mr. Lowndes ...to be supernumary of Richmond (Yorks.) Collection... on 30 June 1787; but unlike Matthew he had an undistinguished career. At some date prior to September 1791 he was appointed to be Officer of Easingwold Division 2nd Ride following in the footsteps of Peter, the younger of Dudley Brougham's sons (who may have been a distant kinsman), who had relinquished the position of Officer of Easingwold 1st Ride on 14 November 1743.

On 23 June 1796, Stephen was transferred from Blackburn 2nd Division to Wigan 1st Division, and there are no further entries in the Minute Books until 22 March 1798, when he was ordered to be discharged 'having given himself up for idleness and intemperance'. (It must be pointed out that the Minute Book is in error, for it refers to Matthew Brougham, when it so obviously means Stephen). Matthew (then a Second Supernumary Collector) probably wrote, or at least advised his brother on the sort of letter he should write to the Board, for on 8 March 1799 there is a Minute

....'Stephen Brougham, having petitioned the Board, praying to be restored, begging pardon for the offence for which he was discharged, and promising diligence in the future; Ordered that he be restored on a proper vacancy'.

He was restored 16 March 1799 as an Officer of Manchester 16 Division, but on 2 December 1800 the Minute Book sadly records 'Stephen Brougham Officer of Manchester 16 Division being dead, as by the letter of 29 Ultimo from John Carr, Collector

Stephen Brougham had married, 5 February 1786 at Abbey Lanercost, Frances Martin. They had two sons and two daughters:

John, baptised 3 March 1787 at Lanercost. He, too was an Excise Officer, but there is only the record of his discharge from the service on January 1822 for neglect of his duties (Mount Sorrell 2nd Ride, Coventry Collection). It is, however, likely that he had been some years in the Service, as indicated by the different places in which he was married (twice) and his children were born. He married 1stly at Stockport 15 June 1807, Martha Stoddard. Their children were:

Stephen, baptised Manchester 23 October 1808, married Mary Ann Jackson there 3 December 1834. They had three sons and three daughters:

Martha, baptised Manchester 1 April 1839. No further information

Jane, baptised Manchester 27 June 1838. No further information.

Stephen, baptised Manchester 26 June 1840. No further information.

Mary Ann, baptised Manchester 27 November 1842. No further information.

John, born Manchester 1844. No further information.

James Jackson, born Manchester 1844, married 25 May 1863 Mary Ann Brannan. Only one child is known of this marriage:

James Jackson, baptised Manchester 16 July 1866

John, baptised 10 June 1810 at Loughborough. No further information.

Eleanor, baptised 14 June 1818 at Manchester, and married William Heywood 03.04.1864. No further information.

Frances, baptised 19 December 1819 at Barrow-on-Stour, Leicestershire. No further information.

Martha Brougham must have died at some time in the 1830s, as John Brougham saw no need to re-marry until 25 September 1838, when he married Abigail Wilson. By that time Frances would have been 19. We have been unable to identify any children of this second marriage - but that doesn't mean that there weren't any.

Eleanor, baptised 8 February 1789 at Brafferton. No further details.

Frances, baptised at Brafferton 21 April 1790. She married her cousin, Matthew Brougham the Younger at Falmouth 20 July 1824. As we have seen, Matthew died in 1826, but Frances survived Matthew by 8 years, and was buried at Falmouth 3 June 1834.

CHAPTER 15

STEPHEN

Baptised: 16 January 1707 at Whitfield, Northumberland
Married : 15 March 1733 Ann Bowman, at Brampton

STEPHEN was the third son of Edward of Barns, and the parish register notes that he was a drover. It is possible that Ann Bowman was the supposed child of Henry Brougham of Scales who lived to be 106. She certainly died a widow, and an Ann Brougham, widow, was buried at Farlam as of Mosspladdow 15 February 1789, but although the PR gives her age as 106, this cannot be relied upon; and it is tantalisingly unhelpful as to her former husband. If she were 106 in 1789, then she would have been 50 when her first son was born, and 57 when the second was born. Given the degree of medical knowledge at that time, it seems highly unlikely.

The two sons were:

STEPHEN, baptised Farlam 24 September 1733. He married Elizabeth Nicolson, also at Farlam, 14 November 1758, and his will of 1778 refers to his mother 'Ann Brougham, a widow', and to his son, John:

John was born circa 1760, and was an Excise Officer, beginning his career at Chester 20 July 1784. He remained in the Chester Collection, moving around various stations until 7 January 1791 when he was moved to Ashton-on-Mersey but four months later, 17 May 1791, he was moved to a new Division formed at Macclesfield "for Macclesfield had become too mighty". On 2 August 1793 he was ordered to Middlewich, and 11 May 1798 moved to Newcastle-under-Lyme. On 22 October 1798 he "prayed leave to relinquish", and became a schoolmaster in Burslem. John Brougham married 1stly, at Lanercost 28 March 1779, Hannah Townley, daughter of Rev. William Townley, vicar of Lanercost. There was one son of this marriage:

Stephen, baptised 14 June 1780, was a "bookseller, sub-distributor of stamps, dealer in musical instruments, vendor of patent medicines, and had an extensive circulating library". He married firstly at Burslem 14 November 1809, Ann Dennett Pierpoint, who died 17 March 1814. Her death was reported in "The Staffordshire Advertiser":

"After a long and painful illness at Burslem on Thursday last in the 23rd year of her age, Mrs. Brougham, wife of Stephen Brougham bookseller of that place. Her mild and unassuming behaviour through life had justly gained her the highest respect from all who knew her, while the affectionate regard she entertained for her friends and relations gives them the most poignant sorrow of the recollection of her loss."

We have found no children of this marriage.

Stephen Brougham married 2ndly, Mary Lea, daughter of the licensee of the Crown Inn, Burslem, 29 June 1816. Their children were:

Stephen, baptised 1 November 1817, buried 4 May 1845 unm.

William Henry, baptised 4 April 1819. He married Eliza Burkitt at Swayfield, Lincs., 12 October 1865, and is shown in the census of 1861 as "Clerk to a Bible Society" of Vaux Cottage, Woodlands Road, Isleworth. Eliza died in 1886, and William Henry died 27 January 1900, leaving two daughters,

Edith Mary, born 1868, married Horace William Wood in 1908.

Louisa, born 1870, married Claude E. Perry in 1911.

Mary Jane, born 25 January 1821, d. unm. 1913 at Vaux Cottages, Isleworth.

Hannah, born 15 August 1823, married John Sheldon at Wolstanton on 17 October 1840.

John Townley, born 15 May 1825, died 1845.

Joseph, born 29 April 1827, married Harriett Woolrich at Stone, Staffs. 21 January 1861. Only one child of this marriage has been found:

John Marsb, born 17 December 1861 at Isleworth (his father is shown as "Accountant and Cashier" on the birth certificate). He married Sarah Helen Benwell (b:1871) at the Register Office, London City, 6 April 1887. The marriage certificate shows him as "Commercial Clerk", and his father as "Publisher".

Harriett Brougham died in 1892, and Joseph in 1907. John Marsh Brougham died intestate 19 November 1906, and Sarah Helen was granted admon. 4 December of that year. They had one son:

Cecil Wilfred, who was registered as Cecil John Marsh and his date of birth given as 8 April 1888. He married 1stly in 1910 Marguerite Broad, and had a son

John William, born 1911, married 1933 Lillian Alice Manley, and died 1951. They had one son and a daughter,

John Michael, born 1938, married a Miss Thomas in 1978. No further information

Andrea, born 1940. No further information

Lillian Brougham married 2ndly, 31 March 1962, Percy Edward Taber, an engineer.

Although no death can be found for Marguerite (Broad), Cecil Wilfred married 2ndly in 1933, Julia Emily Watson, and died in 1962.

Sarah Helen married secondly, 12 August 1922, William Ryde, a widower and retired Brewery secretary.

John Brougham married secondly at Burslem, Staffs., 3 January 1788, Elizabeth Hale, by whom he had

(Rev.) Joseph, baptised 26 September 1788, d.unm. 24 March 1836. His death was reported in "The Staffordshire Advertiser" on 2 April 1836:

"On Thursday 24th at Burslem, The Rev. Joseph Brougham aged 48. He had been for twenty five years a travelling preacher in the Wesleyan connexion. For the last few years he had retired from the regular ministerial work and had resided as a supernumary in Burslem. He was a man of retired habits, decided piety, and peaceful disposition."

John, baptised Betley 30 April 1791, married Maria Tittensor at Leeds Old Church (St. Peter's) 10 August 1824, both parties being of Burslem - although Tittensor is not common to the Leeds area: it derives from the village of that name in Staffordshire. It is interesting to note that the IGI has an an entry for St. Peters (an inner suburb of Sydney, NSW) for 20 August 1881: William Thomas, son of Samuel Broome and his wife, Julia Tittensor, baptised. Samuel and Julia had married in Pontefract, Yorks. 25 December 1875, so must have migrated to Australia soon after. The names may be purely coincidental but one can't help wondering.

John and Maria had eleven children that we could trace and account for:

John, baptised Burslem 2 October 1825, died in infancy.

John, baptised Burslem 23 November 1826. He appears not to have married, and died in 1872.

Elizabeth, baptised Burslem St. John's 10 June 1830. It is possible that she married, for she was not at home for the 1851 census.

Maria Ann, baptised Burslem 26 January 1832, was living with her parents at Chell in 1851. In 1874 she married John Pickin, but not before she had borne three illegitimate children:

Martha Jane (Brougham), born 1865; John Pickin, born 1868; and Peter Pickin, born 1873.

Thomas John, baptised Burslem 23 August 1835. He married Martha Dean (1835-1903) in 1862 (Wolstanton registers). There were three children:

Sarah Dean, born 1863, died 1863.

William, born 1864, married firstly, 1892, Eliza Jane Fletcher (1869-1910), by whom he had twelve children:

William John Archibald, baptised 24 July 1894, married Lena Lancaster (1891-1957) at York in 1920, and died at Nottingham in 1943. There was only one child that we can trace of this marriage:

Joseph Colin, born 12.01.1922, who married Doris Sparham (born 10 October 1924) at Jacksville, Notts. in July 1947. They had four children:

David Colin, born 24 February 1948.

Denise, born 11 April 1949.

John Henry, born 7 May 1951, married Joan Winterbottom (born 25 May 1950) 17 July 1979. They had one son,

Graham John, born 17 July 1984

Janet, born 16 October 1956.

Emily May H., born 1895: no further information (? died unnn Chelsea 1940 aged 46).

Bertram, born 1896: no further information.

Thomas Colin, born 1897: no further information

Frederick Leonard, born 1898: married Florence Cope at Bethnal Green in 1927, and died at Thurrock, Essex, in 1968, aged 69), leaving a daughter,

Gladys F., born 1928, married 1952 George Hunter. No further information.

Maud, born 1898: no further information

Doris Evelyn, born 1900, died 1901.

Alice Irene, born 1903, died in infancy.

Harold Vincent, born 1903 married Dorothy Marshall at Basford in 1927, and died at Bolton in 1978, leaving)

Albert, born 1928, married Joy Fletcher 1951. No further information

Fay, born 1930 married William Wheatley 1955. No further information.

Reginald Bertram, born 9 October 1905, married Eleanor Stokes in 1932, and died at Cambridge in 1975. Eleanor is presumed to have been living as late as 1980. There were two sons and a daughter of the marriage:

Keith R., born 1934, married Audrey Goodman in 1962. The births of two children are shown in the registers:

Annette Elaine, born 1968, and
David Keith, born 1972.

Jack A., born 1936, married Mary Linden in 1962. No further information.

Ann, born 1938. married David Clark in 1958. No further information.

Gladys Winifred, born 1907, married William Hartshorn in 1931. No further information.

John Frank N., born 1903, married Harriett Beardsley in 1924. Harriett died in 1931, and there were no children of this marriage. John Frank married secondly, Alice Carman-Meakin in 1934 and died in 1980 leaving two daughters:

Maud, born 1938, married Peter Sellors in 1959.

Jacqueline, born 1944. No further information.

Eliza Jane Broughan died in 1910, and William married secondly, in 1911, Lydia Griffith Brown. There were five children of this marriage:

Lydia, born 1911, married Clarence Bailey in 1932: no further information.

George, born 1914, married Iris Potter in 1940. They had one son:

David H., born 1941, married Ann Peters in 1976. Their son,

Jonathan David, born in 1980. There could be other children of the marriage, but our GRO records only go to 1980.

Ernest Clifford, born 1918, married Gertrude Worthington in 1940. They had two children:

Alan Clifford, born 1940 and married Rita Marrows in 1968. There are two children of this marriage:

Tracey, born 1970, and
Paul, born 1975.

Michael William, born 1945.

Lily, born 1920, married Jarvis Chambers in 1940.

John, born 1865, married Nellie Smart in 1891. No further information.

Thomas John Broughan died aged 40, in 1872. Martha died in 1903 aged 68.

Joseph, baptised Burslem 23 August 1835. He was living at the 1851 census, aged 15, but may have died in 1853, for a death was registered at Wolstanton in that year.

William, shown in the 1851 census aged 11: no other information.

Isaac, shown in the 1851 census, aged 8: no other information.

Stephen, born 26 April 1845, married Mary Jane MacDonald (died 1887) in 1871 (Wolstanton registers). There are seven known children of this marriage:

Ernest, born (Wolstanton) 1872, believed by others of the family to have married in 1896, died at Stoke on Trent 1945: no other information.

Stephen, born 1873, died the same year.

Joseph, born 1874, died apparently unmarried at Stoke on Trent 1929.

William Henry, born 1875 (Wolstanton): no other information.

Evelyn, born 1877 (Wolstanton), and died there, unmarried in 1957.

Edith Annie, who was born in 1877 and married in 1900. No further information

John, born 12 July 1887, married Sarah Biddulph 26 December 1911 at Northwood, Staffs. They had two children:

Leslie John Frederick, born 8 May 1916, married Edith Perry at Etruria, North Staffs 29 September 1941. There are no children of this marriage. Both are living (1994).

Dorothy Mary, born 13 November 1912 at Birches Head, Staffs. She married Arthur Fenton at Newcastle under Lyme in 1939: no further information.

Alice, born 1892, married Harold Biddulph in 1915. No further information.

Stephen died in 1896, Mary Jane having predeceased him in 1887. There is a strong possibility that Stephen married a second time in 1888 (Stoke on Trent, December quarter, 6b 312), but this has not been followed up by his descendants.

Mary Jane, shown in the 1851 census, aged 2: no other information.

Isaac, baptised Macclesfield 21 April 1793. He was a colour manufacturer, and married Jane Sherwin 23 November 1826 at Burslem, Staffs. Jane died in 1853. Their children were:

William Johnson, shown in the IGI as baptised at Burslem 18 December 1846, although he must have been born ca. 1828, for the 1851 census shows him to be 23 and, like his father, a colourmaker. He died unm. 10 December 1860.

Thomas, baptised Burslem 26 September 1830, married Sarah Brindley at Wolstanton in 1837. There were three daughters of this marriage:

Jane, baptised at Newcastle-under-Lyme 4 July 1859, died unm. 15 October 1935.

Sarah Helen, baptised Newcastle-under-Lyme 7 July 1860, died unm. 23 October 1943. With her death, Isaac Brougham's line failed. She left an estate valued at £21,900, and her will disposed of this to the Royal Staffs. Hospital, the incumbent of St. George's, Newcastle under Lyme, the Church Missionary Society, and to several close friends.

Mary Brindley, baptised Newcastle-under-Lyme 16 July 1863, died unm. 20 March 1921.

Sarah, baptised at Middlewich 28 December 1793. No further information.

John Brougham is known to have died in April 1831, but we have found no record of this.

EDWARD, the younger of Stephen and Ann Brougham's two sons, was baptised at Farlam 7 September 1735, and was also an Excise Officer. When he joined the Service is not clear, but he became a Supernumary in the Chester Collection 9 April 1776. On 12 November of that year, he was at Kirkham in the Lancaster Collection, and was ordered to succeed Richard Hirst at Leybourne (North Yorks.). He was moved to Reeth on 5 June 1778, and exchanged stations with the Officer of Leybourne on 16 October 1789. On 73 June 1794 he was moved again, this time to Richmond in the York Collection, and three years later, on 20 September 1797 was discharged for failing to carry out his duties in a proper fashion, and a petition of 8 March 1799 for reinstatement was refused. Edward Brougham married Frances Grayson at Kirkby Stephen 24 May 1762. Their children were:

Stephen, baptised 30 March 1763 at Kirkby Stephen, was a farmer of Fylingdales when he married Margaret Barry (baptised 20 January 1765, died Lanchester Co Durham 15 October 1832) on 12 July 1787. Stephen died at Wolsingham, Northumberland, 29 May 1834, leaving:

William, born ca. 1787, married Margaret Pigg at Wark 20 May 1826, and died 1 September 1866, leaving:

Thomas, who was a shepherd, was born 1829, and married Hannah Rutherford 16 May 1855, and died at Hexham in 1875 leaving:

William Rutherford, born 1856, married 1881 Sarah French, and died 15 December 1889

Jane, born 1857, married 1892 to

Margaret, born 1859, married 1885 to

Mary Ann, born 1861. Seems not to have married.

Hannah, born 1862, married John Arnison at Hexham Register Office 18 March 1882.

Lydia, born 1864, married at Lanchester 1893 to

James Patterson, born 1865, married 1889 at Newcastle upon Tyne to Ellen Mary Duff, and died at Alwick 26 May 1934.

Thomas Pigg, born 1867, married, 1900, Sarah Jane Charlton, and died 1949 leaving:

Thomas Edmund Rutherford, born 1906, married Elizabeth Connor 1927 and died 1971 leaving:

Thomas, born 1927, married 1950 Lydia Collins. Presumed living 1995. No further information.

Edmund R., born 1928, died 1929.

William Oswald, born 1905, married Olive Brown 1938 and died 1975 leaving:

Alan, born 1943, presumed living 1995

Lydia Ella F., born 1908, married John Conway in 1935. Presumed to be living in 1995

John Robson, born 1 October 1868, married Barbara Ellery at Hexham in 1891, and died 11 March 1929, having had seven children. It would be interesting to know where the Robson name comes from, as it appears also with Ellen Robson Brougham, younger daughter of Edward, his first cousin once removed (see below). Barbara, who was born at Hexham 24 March 1868, was the oldest lady in Gateshead when she died in September 1973.

Thomas, born 1892, married Jennie Knotts in 1914. There was certainly one child of this marriage:

James Rutherford, born 1918, married Priscilla Charlton in 1948, by whom he had:

Peter R., born 1946. No further information

Michael J., born 1950. No further information.

Rachael May, who was born 1920, married George Haley (1914-1999) in 1947

John William, born 1894, married Meggre Smith in 1912. They had a son,

John Allen, who was born in 1929, became a District Judge and married Marjorie Phillipson (born 1930) in 1953. There are three children:

Carol Ann, who was born 1956 and became a General Medical practitioner.

Alison Jane, who was born 1960 and married Asoka Fernando in 1994.

John Paul, who was born 1961 and became a General Medical Practitioner.

He married Cathryn Nicholson in 1993, and emigrated to Australia in 1995.

They have have two children:

William John, born 1996

Thomas Edward, born 1998

James Rutherford, born 1896, married Florence Harvey in 1921 and died 1960. Florence died 1972, leaving:

John H., born 1926, married Edna Robson (1928-1979) in 1952, presumed living in 1999. There are two children of this marriage:

John R., born 1954, married Mary Nicholson in 1978. Both presumed living in 1995, and
James S., born 1958, married Tina Eldrett in 1978. Both presumed living in 1995.

Betty, born 1922, married William Stephenson 1954. No further information.

Hannah, born 1898, married Joseph Hall in 1927. No further information.

Jane Elizabeth, was born 1901 and died ca.1984. No further information.

Margaret Bell, born 1906, married Frank Higgins (b.1905) in 1929. No further information.

Edna May, born 1910, married Lance Weightman in 1932. There was a son of this marriage. Mr. Weightman must have died before, for in that year Edna married Norman Newman.

Joseph Parker, born 1871, married to Ellen Wood (d:1935) in 1893, and died at Gateshead 8 April 1934, leaving:

Thomas William, born 1898, died 1906.

Robert, born 1898, married Elizabeth Smith (d:1959) in 1921. Robert died in 1947, leaving:

Ethel A., born 1923, married Gray in Canada. No further information.
Nellie, born 1925, married Charles Goodall in 1946.

Mary Hannah, born 1898, living 1994.

Matthew Rutherford, born 1903, married Isabella Armstrong in 1925 and migrated to Australia. He was still living in 1994, having had two sons and a daughter:

Joseph, born 1926, died 1927.
Matthew Rutherford, born 1927, married Margaret ... (date unknown), both living in 1994, having had:

David John, married, but no further information.
Ann-Maree, married, but no further information.
Catherine, married, but no further information.

Margaret Adele, born 1938, died 1990 unm.

William Ernest, born 1905, died 1969 unm.

Thomas, born 1908, married Blanche Rogers (d:1965). Thomas is presumed to be living 1980. There was one son of this marriage:

Charles H., married Margaret post 1980, and both were living in 1995.

John Wood, born 1896, married Mabel Alice Blick (d: 1955) in 1918. John Wood died in 1973 leaving:

Joyce K., born 1921, married Hutchinson in 1944. No further information.

Peggy, born 1925, married Collins in 1942. No further information
John William Wood born 1928, married Anita Browne (m. diss.) in 1948. There
were two children of this marriage:

Gary, d.o.b. not known, married Mary McQuillan (m. diss.), and has three
children:

Jonathan James Wood, born 1976.
Gregory, born 1981.
Michael, born 1984.

Gail, married Aurilio Rea. No further information.

Betty E., born 1930. No further information.

Matthew Charlton, born 1873, married to Jenny Wood at Gateshead in 1893. They
migrated to Australia circa 1950, and died there. No further information.

William, born ca. 1832, died unmarried at Hexham 26 March 1880.

Edward, born 20 November 1788, baptised 1 February 1789 at Fylingdales. No further
information.

Jane, born 5 April 1791, baptised at Fylingdales 22 May 1791. No further information.

Mary, born 1 January 1784, baptised 26 January 1794 at Fylingdales. No further information.

Betty, born 26 November 1796, baptised as Bruffam! 26 December 1796 at Fylingdales.

Margaret, born 10 January 1799, baptised 26 May 1799 at Easington

Stephen, baptised 22 February 1801 at Easington, married Elizabeth Dixon ca. 1832. They had
one son and two daughters:

Edward, known only from his father's will. He was born ca. 1833 and married Ellen Parker
in 1857. He died in 1881, leaving Ellen and five children:

Jane Ann, born 1860. May have married at Auckland in 1889. No further information.

Edward, born 1862. May have married at Hexham in 1886. No further information.

Elizabeth, born 1864. No further information.

Margaret Ellen, born 1869. No further information.

Alice Maud, born 1879. May have married in 1906. No further information.

Ellen Robson, known only from her father's will. The death of an Ellen Brougham at the
age of 64 was recorded at Auckland in 1900.

Margaret, known from her father's will, and the only one to appear in the GRO registers -
2 January 1842. There is also an entry in the registers of the marriage of Margaret Ellen
Brougham in 1888, when she would have been 46.

Stephen's will makes interesting reading:

....all my real and personal estate in trust for the sole use and benefit of
Elizabeth Brougham my wifeand at her decease for the sole use and benefit of
my two daughters, Margaret Brougham and Ellen Robson and for the survivor of
them the house belonging to me situated at Wilkies Square Crook be given to my
son Edward Brougham the house I now occupy(in) Crook to my daughter
Margaret Brougham and the house situate behind the last named house to Ellen

Brougham and their respective heirs the two houses adjoining the house I now occupy
I direct the aforesaid Edward Brougham and Peter Campbell whom I appoint
executors of this my will to sell and dispose of the proceeds equally . . .

The will was proved at Durham 5 October 1870 in the sum of £20.00.00

Stephen died 5 August 1870, and Elizabeth died in 1877 at the age of 65. Stephen's will was
proved at Durham 5 October 1870 in the sum of £20:00:00.

William, baptised 23 August 1764, married Ann Whalley 13 May 1799 at Whitmore, Staffs. He was
firstly an Excise Officer, becoming Supernumary in the Leeds Collection 21 August 1793. Over
the next seven years he moved to Wakefield, Malton (North Yorks.), Tideswell (Derbyshire) and
Newcastle-under-Lyme. On 13 August 1800 he was given leave to relinquish, but five years
later, 18 December 1805 he was reinstated as Officer of Bromley Ride, Derby Collection. This
latter employment was evidently not to his taste, for the next entry in the Minutes reads:

"William Brougham, Officer of Bromley Ride, Derby Collection, having desired
leave to relinquish as by his letter of 3rd instant, and having before
relinquished, Ordered that he be discharged".

It was evidently alright for the Board to change its collective mind - as it did with Stephen
- but not for an humble Officer.

William then became the licensee of the Golden Lion, Hanley, Staffs., and died intestate "on
or about 11 August 1832", having apparently that day walked out of the hotel and never
returned, leaving Ann with the four children:

Mary Whalley, baptised 3 August 1800. A report of her marriage, "a few days ago" to Hugh
Simpkin, an engraver, was carried by "The Staffordshire Advertiser" on 18 March 1820.

Eliza, who was baptised 26 May 1811, married William MacKinsey. By 1847 she was
considered to be mentally unstable - but see the next entry.

Henry William, baptised 21 April 1816 at Hanley. He was an engraver of Manchester who
married Ellen Scott at Stoke-upon-Trent 28 December 1833. Ellen Scott was a remarkable
woman, for she successfully applied for the administration of both her father-in-law's and
her mother-in-law's estates, on the grounds that her sister-in-law, Ellen Mackinsey was of
an unsound mind. At that time (1844) Ellen described herself "as of Soho Square, Frith
St., Westminster". She later moved back to the Stoke area, for in 1847 she gave her
address as Shelton, Hanley, Staffs., late of Soho Square. She bore another son,
Frederick Speakes Brougham (who may well have been illegitimate), baptised Hulme,
Manchester, 11 January 1846. Ellen Brougham died in Soho in 1889. Confusingly, there
was another William Brougham, licensed victualler, of Soho, who 4 September 1859 married
Susannah Maunder. It has to be considered that there may have been a link between the
two families. Henry William died 10 January 1844.

There were six children of the marriage:

William Walley, baptised Hanley 18 March 1833, died 1834.

Edwin, born ca.1835, married by banns 1stly, at St. John's Lambeth, 6 August 1855,
Alice Redding. Edwin is described as "a Tin-Plate Worker" of Oakley St., Lambeth.
Six years later, as Edwin William Brougham, he bigamously married Esther Jane Turnbull
at the parish church of Monkwearmouth Co. Durham, 27 May 1861, giving his age as 24
and his profession as waiter. He died at Stoke-upon-Trent in 1883; Esther died two
years earlier, also at Stoke.

Henrietta, baptised St. George's, Hulme, 9 July 1837, died 1839.

Henry Osmond was born in 1840. The 1881 census shows that he married Mary,
born 1847, almost certainly in Ireland, for all four of his children were born there:

Henry, born 1874: no further information

William, born 1878: no further information

Ellen, born 1879: no further information

Thomas, born 1881: no further information

William Walley, baptised St. George's, Hulme, Manchester, 26 June 1841, married Susannah Shepherd in 1864 (registered at Edmonton). He is described as a "Cab Driver" on his eldest son's birth certificate. There were five children of the marriage:

Henry William, born 1865. No further information.

Edward W., born 1866. No further information.

Henrietta, born 1868. No further information.

Ellen Caroline, born 1870. No further information.

(William) Walley - registered as Walley - 27 September 1871 at New Barnet, Herts. He married Fanny Fairweather at the parish church, East Barnet, 16 July 1894, living his occupation as "Porter". They had five children:

George Edward Whalley, born at Edmonton in 1895, married Sophia Somerville at Islington in 1921. There were two children of this marriage:

Jean S., born 1922. No further information.

Kenneth G. born 1924. No further information.

Frank Albert was born in 1899 and married Dorothy Ansell in 1926. He died sp in 1963. Dorothy appears to have been living in 1980.

Frederick Horace (registered as such, but always believed to be Harold), born November 1901, his parents' address being given as 7 Bradley Road, Wood Green in the County of Middlesex. He married at Greenwich, 25 December 1927 Charlotte Gladys Clark, and had one son:

Richard Antony, born 31 January 1929 at Hornsey. He married Shirley Beryl Ashford at Hornsey 27 March 1954, and has two children:

Philip Antony, born 1 November 1954 at Hornsey.

Francis Robert, born 15 May 1956 at Hornsey.

Frederick Horace Brougham died in 1954; Charlotte Gladys in 1952.

Robert - no details.

Edward - no details

Susannah died in 1873, and William Walley married 2ndly, Frances Laird in 1875. He died, aged 34, at Stoke-upon-Trent in the same year. The death of a Frances Brougham, aged 74, was registered at Rochford (Essex) in 1919.

Frederick, born 1844, described himself as an organist in the 1881 census. He married Martha Bowles at Stoke-upon-Trent in 1871, and died in 1902, apparently sine prole. Martha died in 1928. No further information.

Mary, baptised at Barnard Castle 22 June 1766, and died there unmarried 24 March 1824.

Frances, who was baptised at Barnard Castle 2 August 1776, and married William Harrison there 12 March 1798. Two sons were baptised there: William, 2 February 1800, and John, 6 June 1802. We have noted with interest several Brougham-Harrison families who have been recorded under BROUGHAM in the GRO registers.

Edward married 2ndly, at Barnard Castle on 22 March 1779, Jane Bainbridge. All the children of this (second) marriage were baptised at Grinton, as the children of Edward Brougham, Excise Officer of Reeth. They were:

Robert, baptised 13 February 1780. No further information.

Matthey, baptised 16 June 1783, buried 14 July 1783

John, Baptised (as Brufham) 21 October 1784. No further information.

Joseph, baptised 16 August 1789, died at Barnard Castle 23 May 1816. No further information.

Jane, baptised 2 March 1781. No further information.

Ann, Baptised 7 September 1786

Edward Brougham was discharged from the Excise 20 September 1797 for a catalogue of serious misdemeanours concerning the failure to collect the correct duty from various tobacco and beer retailers. We have found no further firm information about him, but the Staffordshire Advertiser of 18 March 1820 carried the following announcement:

"At Manchester, on the 8th instant, at the advanced age of 95, Mr. Edward Brougham, Cotton Manufacturer, of that place".

This would give a birth date of 1725, but we have found no Edward Brougham at that time other than Edward of Barns - and he died in that year. It seems certain that this announcement referred to Edward Brougham of 1735, above. A search of the extant Manchester papers 1815-1825 has failed to reveal a corresponding announcement, nor have we been able to find any other record of Edward's death.

CHAPTER 16

EDWARD BROUGHAM, YEOMAN, OF BURTHOLME AND HIS YOUNGER BROTHERS

EDWARD

Baptised: 24 April 1709 at Whitfield, Northumberland

Married : (date and place unknown) Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Bell.

(The marriage is known from Thomas Bell's will). Edward and Elizabeth seem to have settled at Burtholme, where Edward was a carpenter. He died, aged 44, 5 December 1753 and is buried in Lanercost churchyard. If he left a will, it has not survived. Elizabeth's will is dated 30 May 1768. On 2 July at Carlisle 'appeared personally Matthew Brougham and alleged that he was and is the sole executor named in the last will and testament of Elizabeth Brougham late of Burtholme in the parish of Lanercost of Carlisle Widow deceased Wherefore he prayed execution of the said last Will and Testament of the said deceased to be committed and granted to him'. An inventory of Elizabeth's belongings, giving a value of £24:1s:6d, was taken on 29 June,

The children of the marriage were:

MATTHEW, baptised at Lanercost 11 April 1733, and married Dinah, daughter of Jeffrey Nixon of Powcady (a minor) at Lanercost 21 May 1759. Through their two younger sons they have numerous descendants:

Thomas, baptised Lanercost 22 May 1760, buried Lanercost 21 July 1765

Edward, baptised 22 December 1761, and buried 1 April 1798. It is believed that he married, and that his son was

John Thompson, born ca. 1780, who married Mary Horsefield at Manchester 7 June 1801. They had three children:

Frances, born 1802, who married William Bowden 13 April 1831

Mary, baptised 8 June 1803, married James Donnison 28 April 1836

Rebecca, baptised 14 January 1807, married Henry Forster 9 August 1838

John Thompson died in 1816. His widow, Mary, and Rebecca are shown as 'Milliners' of 34 George St., Manchester in 1833, and of 19 Sidney St., Chorlton, in 1838. The death of a Mary Brougham was registered in Manchester in 1849.

John, baptised 18 January 1764 at Abbey Lanercost, and married Jane Bell at Brampton 29 January 1792. They had five sons and three daughters. Like his older brother, John was a joiner by trade, and must have moved to Manchester about 1800, for his son, Matthew was baptised at Brampton in 1799, and his daughter Jane was born in Manchester in 1802; John was well established at 30 Lombard Street by 1808. He does not appear to have become a builder - but perhaps he was in such demand that he had no need. The children of the marriage were:

Thomas, baptised at Brampton 09 April 1797 and died there in infancy.

Ann, baptised at Brampton 9 April 1797, married Robert Clarkson 18 April 1816. Many of the family are buried in the Clarkson grave.

Matthew, baptised (as Broom!) at Brampton 1 August 1799. He was a shoemaker, and married Mary Stoddard in Manchester 20 April 1823. He died in 1869 leaving:

Sarah Ann, baptised Manchester 3 July 1825. No further information.

Ann, baptised Manchester 18 November 1827. No further information.

George, baptised Manchester 12 March 1830. No further information.

Ruth, baptised Manchester 5 February 1832. No further information.

Mary, probably baptised at Brampton in 1794, died unm. 1863 aged 63.

Jane, baptised Manchester 7 November 1802, married John Batty 7 July 1834. One has to wonder if this is a variant of Baty, for it will be remembered that John Brougham of Bush Nook married Eleanor Carrick, née Baty, as his second wife in 1753. Did some of the Baty family also move to Manchester?

Thomas, born ca. 1804, probably in Manchester, and died aged 76 in 1880. He married Sarah Rose at Eccles 24 September 1826, and they had five sons and six daughters:

Ann, baptised Manchester 25 May 1828. No further information.

Jane, baptised Manchester 4 May 1829. No further information.

John, born January 1831, died "of fits", 13 February 1831, aged five weeks.

John, born 8 July 1832, and baptised Manchester 9 December 1832. He was a joiner, and married Emma Hughes in Manchester Cathedral 27 December 1858, and died 6 February 1878. He was buried in Ardwick cemetery, Manchester. Seven children of the marriage are known,

Emma Hughes, born 4 December 1859, married her cousin, Henry Whalley, at Bolton in 1889. Prior to her marriage she was sometime a cook for William Makant, a bleacher of Gilnow Lodge, Bolton. Emma died 10 October 1922 at Salford, and was buried in Heaton cemetery, Bolton.

Melinda Rose, born 27 June 1861, was a domestic servant in London, and died of cancer in Salford 25 January 1905. In her latter years she was cared for by her sister, Emma.

Selina, baptised 23 January 1863, married Edwin Brindle, a compositor, at St. George's, Bolton, 27 April 1895.

John, born 04.08.1865. No further information

Thomas, born 8 January 1868. No further information.

Matthew, born 8 June 1870, No further information.

Agnes, born 24 October 1875, was in service as a lady's maid with a Mrs. Wood, and is known to have travelled with her employer on the continent, thereby acquiring, according to her grand-daughter, a very high class manner. She married George Henry Cotterell at Holy Trinity church, Bolton, 1 January 1916. She appears to have been widowed by 1932, when she is shown in Tillitson's Directory as of 44 John Taylor Street, Bolton. Some descendants are known in Australia.

Emma died 7 August 1885 aged 50, but we have not found a record of John's death.

Dinah Nixon, baptised Manchester 18 December 1834, and married William Whalley at St. Mary's Salford, 4 November 1855, and died at Salford in 1877.

Thomas, baptised Manchester 28 October 1838. No further information.

Mary, baptised Manchester 28 October 1838. No further details.

James Rose, baptised Manchester 8 January 1841. He married firstly in 1861, Maria Goodwin, by whom he had:

Thomas, born 15 June 1861: living 1881 with his uncle, Thomas Brougham. No further information

Joseph, born 22 January 1863, also living 1881 with his uncle Thomas. He married, 28b April 1897, Alice Burgess, aged 26. at St. Matthew's, Campfield, Manchester.

James, born 1868: no further information (but may have died the same year, as a death of James Brougham, aged 0, was registered at Salford in the June quarter).

James Rose married secondly, in 1870, Sarah Ann Bradley (born 1851). They had:

Sarah Ann, born 1871, living with her parents at 6 Shuttleworth St., Pendleton, in 1891, and may have married in 1895 (registered at Salford in the June quarter).

James, (possibly James Rose), born 1872, died 1957, possibly unmarried.

Maria, born 1874 - no further information.

John, born 1877, apprenticed to George Beverley 24 July 1893 - no further information.

Maud, born 1879 - no further information.

William Rose, born 1883. He married Agnes Holt 25.03.1907, and was killed during the Battle of the Somme in September 1916. For details of their family and descendants see Chart 11/2A.

Frederick, born 1885, died 1976 - no further information.

Lillie, born 1889, died 1894.

James Rose Brougham died in 1904: we have not discovered when Sarah Ann died.

Sarah, born Manchester ca.1842, died before 1846.

Sarah, born 1846. No further information.

Thomas, baptised Manchester 17 June 1844, was a brewer. He married Alice Robertson in Manchester Cathedral 24 July 1868. They had three sons and one daughter:

William, baptised Manchester 9 March 1873. No further information.

Tom, baptised Manchester in 1876. No further information.

George Robertson, baptised Manchester 16 November 1878, married 14 February 1902, Ellen Turner. He died at Salford in 1937 at the age of 58, leaving:

Harold, born 1903, married Constance Tuck in 1926 (Salford, June quarter, 8d 636). They had one son,

George, baptised 15 December 1926, who married Mary Ferguson in Salford in 1956. They have two children:

Susan, baptised 18 May 1952.

David, baptised 11 February 1957.

Nell, born 1907. No further information.

Arthur, baptised 2 March 1910, married Jean Elizabeth Charnock in 1937 (Manchester South, September quarter, 8d 1571). Arthur Brongham died 8 February 1989, leaving:

George Alan, baptised 9 March 1939, married Eileen Borrett (Salford, 1962, September quarter, 10f 1198). They have three daughters:

Helen, baptised 9 January 1964.

Louise, baptised 17 June 1966.

Jane, baptised 17 June 1966.

Alice, baptised Manchester 21 August 1916. No further information.

Mary, baptised Manchester 1 April 1922. No further information.

Sarah Ellen, born 1870, married 5 June 1895 Arthur John Foxford at St. Matthew's, Campfield, Manchester. No further information.

Henry, born 1848. May have been the Henry whose death was registered at Chorlton in 1921 aged 73.

John, baptised 21 May 1809 at Manchester Cathedral, married 1stly, 1 January 1832 at Bowdon, Cheshire, Sarah Smith. By 1851 he was a licensed victualler of Liverpool, where their children were baptised at the church of St. Peter - alas, no longer standing:

James Smith, baptised 9 December 1833. No further information.

John, baptised 15 May 1836. No further information.

Jane, baptised 7 May 1838. No further information.

Margaret, baptised 13 February 1842. No further information.

Ann, baptised 18 May 1846. No further information.

Marian, baptised 25 May 1851. No further information.

Sarah Brougham died in 1856, and on 6 May 1858 John had married Mary Deapsey aged 30, of Liverpool. Her father, Thomas Deapsey, was a Master Mariner. The 1861 census shows that

Mary's mother, aged 72 and born in Ireland, was also living with them. There were four known children of this second marriage:

Emma, baptised 22 March 1860. No further information.

Ella, baptised 14 March 1861. No further information.

Eliza, baptised 9 September 1862. No further information.

William, baptised 15 September 1864. No further information.

John Brougham died in 25 May 1866, and probate was granted to his executor, Thomas Jones, marble mason, 8 June 1867. We have found no record of Mary's death, but she may have re-married.

Elizabeth, baptised 28 February 1813, married James Tootell 21 March 1841.

Edward, baptised 28 February 1813, the same day as his sister Elizabeth, was a joiner who married 1stly, 28 November 1844 Mary Pointon. They had two children:

Thomas Bell, baptised 7 December 1845, married Margaret Morris at Manchester 7 July 1867.

His death is recorded at Chorlton in 1894 at the age of 49. Margaret died in 1922. Three children of this marriage are known:

Mary Jane, baptised at St. George's, Hulme, 18 February 1872. No further information.

Emma, also baptised at St. George's, 14 September 1873. No further information.

Thomas Bell, baptised at St. George's 7 March 1875. He married (Chorlton Registers, 1895): no further information.

Mary Elizabeth, baptised in 1849, and married James Smirk in 1867. No further information.

Mary Brougham died before 1855, and Edward married 2ndly, 31 May 1855 a widow, Rachael Proctor. We have no records of any children of this marriage. Rachael appears to have died in 1861 and Edward in 1875.

Dinah, dates of birth and baptism unknown, married James Heywood 21 March 1841 - a double wedding with her sister, Elizabeth.

John Brougham died of "declining" 26 July 1826, and his widow, Jane, died 21 January 1844, "of old age".

Anne, baptised Lanercost 9 November 1768: no further information.

Thomas, baptised at Abbey Lanercost 6 November 1770, was a joiner, and later, a builder of Manchester. He married Istly, Elizabeth Powell in Manchester Cathedral 8 August 1812. There were six children of this marriage:

Martha, baptised 1801, died 21 December 1809.

Matthew, baptised Manchester 3 April 1803, married Jane Harrison 4 December 1827. Matthew began his working life as a joiner, like his father and his uncle John (see p.98), and went on to become a prosperous builder. He entered Manchester City Council in 1851 as representative of St. John's ward, and retained his seat until 1854. He was re-elected in 1856, and in 1868 was made an Alderman - an office that was abolished in 1974. He retired in 1874 and died at Old Trafford 31 May 1875. His will was proved at Manchester with effects under £10,000 by his widow (who died 4 March 1877), his daughter Mary and his son, William Henry, an ironmonger. Matthew and Jane had twelve children:

Elizabeth Ann, baptised 18 November 1828 Manchester, and married Charles John Hill, Manchester St. John's 27 December 1852. No further information.

Jane, baptised Manchester 4 January 1830. Married Christopher John Grainger, date and place unknown. Jane died 4 February 1872, and Christopher Grainger died 2 May 1867.

Emma, baptised 26 June 1833 Manchester. Married at Manchester 8 November 1865. Michael Tracey. No further information.

Martha Cross, baptised Manchester 28 December 1834. Married at Manchester 1879 (June quarter, 8d 380) Gregory Gallagher. No further information.

Catherine, baptised Manchester 8 April 1836. She died 26 April 1838.

Dinah, baptised Manchester 23 October 1837. Married at Manchester (1) 14 October 1863 James Thornton, and (2) 11 June 1872 John Lloyd. No further information.

Isabella Rose, baptised Manchester 26 April 1839. Married Stanhope Smart at Huddersfield in 1891. No further information.

Lucy, baptised Manchester 11 September 1840. Died unm. 27 May 1910.

Fanny, baptised Manchester 14 September 1842. Died 18 April 1857.

John, born June 1844, died 10 July 1844 aged 5 weeks.

William Henry, baptised Manchester 15 December 1848, was an ironmonger and tool manufacturer of 230 Deansgate in 1877. He married Agnes Sophia Burbidge, possibly at Bristol, as Agnes came from there, but neither date nor place has been found. William was trustee for his sister under a marriage settlement, and she had brought an action against him for the recovery of the money of which he had the trust. It would seem that William had misappropriated the money, for he committed suicide 17 June 1895 (report Manchester Evening News, 18 October 1895). Agnes died at Stretford 6 March 1919, aged 68, at the home of her daughter, May Hart. There were three daughters of this marriage, all baptised at St. John's, Deansgate, Manchester:

Beatrice, born 22 August 1876. She was a telegraphist, and died of phthisis at her mother's home, Knoyle House, Clifton, Bristol 18 October 1895, after a long illness.

May, born, appropriately enough, 29 May 1878. She married Thomas Hart, and proved her mother's will in 1919. May was living in 1946.

Lucy Agnes, born 15 March 1885, was a schoolmistress who did not marry. She died at the Cheadle Hulme home of her niece, Beatrice Eckersley, 25 July 1946.

Jessie, baptised 23 April 1852, died 4 March 1854.

Dinah, baptised Manchester 14 December 1804, died 9 August 1805.

Dinah, baptised Manchester 22 June 1806, married William Ashton 8 December 1842. No further information.

Mary, baptised Manchester 11 March 1808, married Jarvis Cross 21 August 1829. No further information.

Thomas, baptised 6 June 1810, died 10 June 1810.

Elizabeth Brougham died in childbirth 4 June 1810, and Thomas Brougham married 2ndly, Ann Hornsby at Manchester 8 August 1812. There were six children of this second marriage:

Elizabeth, baptised Manchester 14 October 1814, married Harrison Blair at Manchester 17 September 1835. No further information.

Ann, baptised 14 July 1816. She died 30 November 1863 unm.

Thomas, baptised 31 July 1818, died 19 November 1838.

John Nixon, baptised 18 February 1825, died 4 November 1825.

Isabella, born 1823. No further information.

Martha, born 1825. No further information.

Thomas also had an illegitimate daughter, Jane, by Mary Davis, baptised 25 April 1813. He died 9 January 1845, and his widow, Ann (Hornsby) died in June 1853, aged 73.

Matthew, baptised 29 October 1765 and died 1834 aged 79. May have married Frances and had a son, Edward, born ca. 1791, who married Sarah Hope at Brampton 29 January 1814. Sarah died 5 April 1828, aged 39, and Edward married secondly Ann Towns 20 January 1838, who died in 1855.

There are no known children of the second marriage, but from the first marriage there were:

Frances, baptised Brampton 8 April 1815

Mary, baptised Lanercost 17 October 1817

Matthew, born 1819, buried Lanercost 29 December 1821 aged 2.

Edward, baptised Brampton 13 February 1820.

Sarah, baptised Carlisle Wesleyan 17 March 1822.

Mary, baptised 11 September 1772, married Thomas Harding, a carpenter, at Brampton 18 June 1794

THOMAS, baptised 19 December 1734. May have married, for the parish registers show:

Thomas, son of Thomas Brougham baptised at Lanercost, 31 August 1767 and buried 14 December 1771 at Alston. No further information.

Joseph, son of Thomas Brougham of Banksburn and Elizabeth his wife, baptised at Lanercost 19 Lanercost March 1763.

There is no proof that the Thomas of 1734 was the father.

EDWARD, whose existence is known only from his mother's will (1768), was a carpenter of Burtholme. From his age at death (73) he would have been born circa 1735, and married to Jane Wright at Lanercost 19 June 1759. He died in Manchester 16 November 1808. MS has identified seven children of this marriage:

Elizabeth, baptised at Lanercost 18 June 1760: no further information

Susannah, baptised at Brampton, 13 September 1761, married Thomas Dodgson, a mariner, at Flimby, 30 April 1780.

Ann, baptised at Lanercost 13 February 1763: no further information.

Matthew, baptised at Brampton, 8 October 1764: no further information.

Mary, baptised Brampton 16 March 1770: no further information.

William, baptised at Lanercost 19 May 1773. He enlisted in the 4th Company, Royal Sappers and Miners at Hull as a carpenter, 'able to read and write', on 23 April 1805, giving his age as 29. On 17 September 1829 he married Jane Moise at Stoke Damorel, and a daughter,

Julia Harriett was baptised there 2 August 1830.

William was discharged at his own request on 30 June 1831, giving his proposed place of residence as Devonport, and was paid a marching allowance of 2s 7½d per day. He was tall - 6ft 3¼", a Brougham characteristic, of fair complexion and blue eyes. The date of his death is unknown.

Edward, baptised at Lanercost 9 February 1777, and was 'of Denton Mill' at the time of his death on 16 June 1827. An Indenture of 7 November 1836 between William Brougham, Innkeeper of Ivybridge, Devon, the Earl of Carlisle and Viscount Morpeth, shows that William was Edward's son and heir, but we have found no record of Edward's marriage or William's birth. Nor are there any records of William's tenure as an innkeeper at Ivybridge.

MS postulates a second son for Edward:

Edward, born December 1807, who became a Sergeant Major in the Sappers and Miners of the Madras

army. He enlisted 20 October 1832, and was a widower when he married Ann Simons at Masulipatam 9 December 1839. Of their four children, only one is known to have survived - James Beazley Brougham, baptised 20 May 1845, whose descendants have been traced up to the 1930s. Sgt. Major Brougham died of cholera at Camp Fraserpette 16 April 1846, and his aged is recorded as 39 years 4 months. See Chapter 18: "The Indian Connexion".

JOHN, born circa 1738 and died 12.12.1783 aged 55. He married Ann Slater at Wetheral 20 June 761. They had three sons:

Thomas, baptised 07.02.1762 at Brampton, married Elizabeth Ion at Farlam 17.05.1785. They had one son and four daughters:

Margaret, baptised 05.03.1786 at Brampton, presumed died in infancy.

Margaret, baptised 07.04.1790 at Brampton. No further information.

Jane, baptised 07.04.1790 at Brampton, presumed died in infancy.

William, baptised 17.10.1790 at Brampton, died the same day.

Jane, baptised 04.11.1792 at Brampton. No further information.

John, baptised 18.02.1763 at Abbey Lanercost. No further information.

Edward, baptised 15.01.1764 at Farlam. No further information

It is noteworthy that in 1724 John Proctor, husband of Elizabeth (née Ion) of Dunston, Northumberland, conveyed to Dudley Brougham (Chapter 11) houses and land at Eamont Bridge. Was there a relationship between these families?

JANE, born circa 1740, married John Walker at Lanercost 21 April 1771. No further details

MICHAEL, baptised at Lanercost 2 January 1743, and buried there 3 February 1760

ANN, born circa 1744, married Henry Topping at Lanercost 9 February 1767, and was buried at Lanercost 3 May 1778.

STEPHEN, baptised at Lanercost 6 October 1751, married Elizabeth Miles at Brampton 14 September 1775. Stephen and Elizabeth had six daughters and two sons:

Mary, baptised at Brampton 29 September 1776, buried there 27 May 1792

Elizabeth, baptised 18 March 1779, married Joseph Little at Brampton 10 June 1794. There are descendants in Australia.

Margaret, baptised at Brampton 23 September 1781, died before 1791.

Thomas, baptised at Brampton 7 November 1784

Jane, baptised at Brampton 7 April 1790, buried there 18 November 1791.

Margaret, baptised at Brampton 7 April 1791

Edward, baptised at Brampton 7 January 1797

Sarah, baptised at Brampton 7 January 1797

*****8

MATTHEW (1) OF THE EXCISE

Baptised: 24 April 1709 at Whitfield, Northumberland
Married: 25 February 1740, Jane Richardson at Newburn, Northumberland.

Matthew was baptised on the same day as his brother, so it is possible that they were twins, but not too much should be read into this: many people delayed baptisms for all sorts of reasons. He was an Excise Officer, and much of his life was spent in the Barnard Castle area. On 13 January 1778 a Matthew Brougham was noted in the Excise Minutes Book as 'being through age and infirmities rendered incapable of performing the duties of an Officer Ordered that he relinquish and have leave to apply for the charity'.

On 15 February 1779 Matthew was cited in a Chancery case by Mary Simpson on behalf of her daughter, Eleanor, then aged 18 years, complaining that Joseph Richardson of Newcastle upon Tyne did, in his will dated 1 January 1774 give and bequeath to Henry Simpson the father upon trust for his daughter Eleanor the sum of £50.00.00. The will was proved by Samuel Dobson of Barlow Hill, farmer, and Matthew Brougham, Excise Officer (and that) Henry Simpson had since died and by his will appointed George Groom of Willington, gentleman, and Benjamin Gibson of Newcastle upon Tyne draper his executors (and that) Samuel Dobson, Matthew Brougham, George Groom and Benjamin Gibson have not yet paid to the said Eleanor the £50 left to her on trust by the said Joseph Richardson ...and the said Eleanor Simpson seeks a writ of subpoena commanding them to appear in this court etc. etc.

There seems to be no record of any further action in this case, which is interesting:

- (a) because of the marriage of Matthew to a Jane Richardson - possibly Joseph's sister, and
- (b) there is a marriage recorded between George Brougham and Mary Simpson at Durham St. Nicholas 30 September 1772. Although obviously not the children of this George and Mary, the parish registers of Aberford, Yorks., show the births of Jane (1810) and Sarah (1812); and the registers of Collingham show the births of Mary (1820), Ellen (1823) and Eliza (1825) to a George Brougham and Mary his wife. We have not identified this George Brougham.

Matthew and Jane had eight children:

MATTHEW, baptised Newburn 25 December 1741; no further information.

JANE, baptised Woodhorn 23 March 1742; no further information.

JOSEPH, baptised Auckland St. Helens 13 October 1744. But see note * on next page.

MICHAEL, baptised Auckland St. Helens 6 May 1747; he was a soldier in the 25th Regiment of Foot and married Elizabeth Bradshaw on 18 March 1776 at St. John's, Winchester. No further information.

ANN, baptised Auckland St. Helens 27 December 1747; no further information.

ISABEL, baptised Barnard Castle 27 August 1750. (May have become the wife of Thomas Featherstonehaugh, who married an Isobel Brougham at Alston 15 May 1770 - but see the family of Thomas Brougham below)

JOHN, baptised Barnard Castle 30 January 1753, dead before 1759.

JOHN, baptised Barnard Castle 16 March 1759; no further information.

It is possible that Matthew had two other children:

Matthew, illegitimate son of Matthew Brougham and Elizabeth Storey baptised Alnwick 11 March 1731; date of death unknown....., and

Elizabeth, illegitimate daughter of Matthew Brougham, baptised 27 April 1736, Earsden by North

Shields

Matthew was certainly in the right place to have been the putative father of both of these children.

- The Excise Minute Books have a long record for a Joseph Brougham, who was an established Officer (of Leek 2nd Out-Ride) by 8 November 1770. The most likely candidate for this would be the Joseph Brougham noted above, who would then have been 26.

8 November 1770: to Stone 1st O/Ride, Chester Collection
15 October 1772: discharged for not attending to his duties.
11 February 1773: to be restored on a proper vacancy
25 February 1774: restored to Harrold Division, Bedford Collection
5 June 1778: as Officer of Reeth Division to be Officer of Windsor 2nd Division
(and to be replaced by Edward Brougham, Officer of Leybourne Division).
6 October 1779: to be Officer of Whitehaven 3rd Division
19 October 1779: to be Officer of Whitehaven 1st Division
6 November 1782: reduced to Officer of an Out-Ride for insubordination.
12 November 1782: to be Officer of Pontefract 7th Out-Ride
26 April 1786: to be Officer of Richmond 2nd Division.
18 May 1787: to be Officer of Pontefract 3rd Division
10 August 1791: to be Officer of Wakefield 4th Division
17 January 1796: to be Officer of Blackburn 5th Division
23 August 1799: to be Officer of Bolton 2nd Division
13 October 1801: to be Officer of Whitby 1st Division
19 January 1807: (as Permit Writer, Newcastle) to be Permit Writer, Hull.
13 January 1812: Joseph Brougham, Permit Writer at Hull being dead

Having a father who was also an Excise Officer, it is more than likely that the Joseph of 1744 was the Officer quoted in the Minutes.

Jane Brougham, who was born 19 January 1721, died at Barnard Castle 16 November 1777. We have no record of Matthew's death, but it was not earlier than 1779.

THOMAS

Baptised 30 December 1710 at Haltwhistle (as BROOMS)

Married: Elizabeth ca. 1735, Date and Place Unknown

Thomas is another of Edward's sons about whom little is known, other than that he was a miner of Alston. We have not even been able to locate the place and date of his marriage, nor to whom he was married, other than that her name was Elizabeth.

Thomas and Elizabeth had a family of two sons and seven daughters:

FRANCES, baptised 20 October 1735 at Alston, married Abraham Ord 24 February 1759 at Exhale.

ALICE, baptised at Whitfield (as Broom) 7 April 1737.

THOMAS, baptised 18 May 1740 at Knarsdale. No further information.

ELIZABETH, baptised 15 September 1742 at Knarsdale.

PROEBE, baptised 10 March 1745 at Allendale.

ANN, baptised 7 June 1746 (as Broom) at Allendale.

MARY, 27 January 1751 at Alston, married Thomas Johnston at Alston 11 December 1773

EDWARD, baptised 12 August 1754 (as Broom) at Allendale. No further information.

ISABLE (sic) baptised 26 November 1758 at Allendale. May have been the Isabel who married Thomas Featherstonehaugh at Alston 15 May 1778 - she is certainly the most likely candidate.

NANCY, - no birth recorded, but was buried at Alston 4 August 1757.

Thomas was buried at Alston 12 December 1771; Elizabeth was buried 21 April 1772, also at Alston.

Ann Brougham was buried at Brampton 2 January 1711, and Edward married secondly, (place unknown), before 1712, Grace and had a further five sons:

ISAAC,

Baptised 17 July 1713 at Haltwhistle: No further details.

ROBERT,

Baptised 26 February 1715 at Haltwhistle.
Married Margaret Douglas at Berwick on Tweed 2 November 1733. No further details.

WILLIAM,

Baptised 7 August 1716 at Haltwhistle.
Died: 28 April 1772
Married 1stly, 27 March 1744 Joyce English, at Crosscanonby .

William was an innkeeper, and had two sons:

JOHN, a mariner, baptised 17 November 1745 at Maryport, and on 16 January 1769 he married Mary Gatesgill at Crosscanonby. They had a daughter,

Joyce, who was baptised at Maryport 20 March 1784. No further details.

WILLIAM, baptised at Maryport 30 December 1752. No further details.

Joyce Brougham died before 1767, and William married secondly, Ann Gatesgill at Crosscanonby 30 December 1767, by whom he had a son,

George, baptised Maryport 22 December 1767. No further details.

GEORGE,

Baptised at Brampton 15 November 1721.
Married Jane Thom(p)son of Croydon, Surrey, at Southwark St. George, 4 April 1750,

George was of Rochester, Kent, where he was a Customs Officer, and where their children, except Jane, were baptised (St. Nicholas). In a Chancery case before Thomas Bennett, master in Chancery on 13 November 1756 George Brougham and others were called upon to answer to a plaint by one John Tomlyn that they had illegally seized goods from a wagon owned by him on the excuse that the goods were condemned for non-payment of Customs Duties, the 'offence' having taken place on 30 October 1750. Tomlyn's case

rested on his statement that the goods were appraised at too high a value. Alas, there does not seem to be a document showing the resolution of this case. George's and Jane's family consisted of two, possibly three, sons and three daughters:

JORN, baptised 17 September 1756. He was an Excise Officer, about whom the Excise Board Minutes tell us a little. He was already in the service when on 21 February 1782 he was appointed to be an assistant in the County (Kent) Examiner's Office. In April the following year, he was one of a party of Officers sent as reinforcements to the Deal office to prevent the smuggling of Brandy; and in August 1783 he was appointed Officer of Deptford 2nd Out-Ride. The following week he moved to Higham, Northants. Before he had time to take up this appointment, the order was rescinded (15 September), and the following day he was appointed to Leighton (Beds.) 2nd Out-Ride.

There are no further entries until 7 October 1789, when he was at Wooburn, Bucks. (not to be confused with Woburn, Beds., which has the same pronunciation), he was ordered to St. Albans 3rd division, where, on 18 February 1794, the minutes show that he blotted his copy-book by borrowing money from a tanner in his survey, and was discharged. On 6 August he applied to be reinstated, but was turned down.

On 10 October 1789 John Brougham had married Hannah Armstrong at Wooburn. There were two sons and two daughters of this marriage:

John, born 1790 (he died 21 June 1827, as of Hitcham Herts., aged 37) married Jane Andrews at Wooburn 9 October 1814. There were three sons and four daughters of this marriage:

Frederick, who was baptised 9 April 1815, married 1stly, 22 May 1836, Mary Ann Gurney. He was a labourer, and moved far afield in search of work. We have found no children of his marriage to Mary Ann, but it seems that she had died before 1839, for on 13 May of that year Frederick married, as his second wife, Harriett Hearn. They had three children:

Teresa, born 1840: no further information.

Elizabeth, born 1842: no further information.

John, born 18 March 1845. Frederick was the informant, and signified with his mark 'as of Walton' i.e. Walton-on-Thames. We do not know if John married, but he died at Wooburn 22 October 1868.

Neither Frederick's nor Harriett's deaths appear in the GRO records.

Mary Ann, baptised at Wooburn 12 January 1817. Was a Lodging House keeper at Ramsgate in 1881.

John, baptised at Wooburn 25 January 1818, and married Elizabeth from Plymstock, Devon at Poplar in 1849. There was apparently only one child of this marriage:

Ellen Jane, who was born at Poplar in 1850, and who married Nephi Phillips at Birmingham, 14 June 1868.

John Brougham probably died in Birmingham in 1862, for his widow married there secondly, Henry Mann, on 22 July 1867

Elizabeth, baptised at Wooburn 9 May 1819: no further information.

Martha, baptised at Wooburn 28 January 1821, died 19 February 1828.

Richard, baptised at Wooburn 28 July 1822, died 18 July 1825.

Rebecca, baptised at Wooburn 18 July 1824, died 16 June 1826

Henry, baptised at Wooburn 26 March 1826, married Harriett Wheeler 18 May 1849. According to the will of their son, Ernest Aquila, he was a licensed victualler. Henry and Harriett had

four sons and two daughters:

Frederick, born 1850: no further information.

Reuben Richard, born 1852 (Wycombe, March quarter, 3a 362), married 1874 (Pancras, June quarter, 1b 61). There may be descendants, and his death was registered at St. Pancras in 1907.

David Andrew, born 1854 (Wycombe, March quarter, 3a 360). He married Eliza Street 11 December 1876, and died in 1889 at Islington. His marriage certificate describes his father as 'Harry Brougham, papermaker, deceased' - which is not as his younger brother has it.

Ann, whose birth was registered in 1854 on the same day as her brother David's. No further information.

Precilla (sic), was born in 1856, and her death was registered at Wandsworth in 1877.

Ernest Aquila, born 1859. He married Elizabeth Nigh at St. Stephens, Bow, 13 August 1883, giving his occupation as 'Licensed Victualler', of Bow. Ernest Aquila died 27 November 1928, and his will shows that Elizabeth almost certainly predeceased him, for she is not mentioned in his will, which left everything to their only daughter, Selina Elizabeth Brougham, spinster, born 27 December 1892 and died 12 February 1983.

Henry Brougham died 22 June 1861. It is possible that the Harriett Brougham whose death was registered at Brentford in the March quarter of 1892 at the age of 59 (3a 63) was his widow. There is no earlier GRO death record of a Harriett, and she left no will.

Frederick, was baptised 5 August 1791 at St. Peter's, St. Albans. He joined the HEICS and became a 2nd mate in the Bengal Pilot Service. He was drowned at sea. He was buried at Berhampore in the Archdeaconry of Calcutta, 2 September 1816. (Ref. India Office Library N/1/10 f143).

Jane, baptised 24 August 1792 at St. Albans Abbey. No further information.

Anne, also baptised at St. Albans Abbey, 3 November 1793, married Robert Odell at St. Peter's, Hertford 10 October 1822. No further information.

MARTHA, baptised 29 January 1758. Died before 1762.

WILLIAM, baptised 6 May 1760. No further details.

MARTHA, baptised 4 January 1762. She married Benjamin Bailey at Rochester 29.11.1780. No further details.

JANE, birth date and place unknown: married James Ward at Rochester 20 September 1781. She may have been the eldest.

GEORGE?, born ca1750.

G.H. Baillie 'Watchmakers and Clockmakers of the World' records

'George Brougham of Baltimore 1774 from London.' Britten's 'Old Clocks and Watches and Their Makers' (9th Ed: 1982) lists a George Brougham known to have been active in Baltimore in 1774, but he does not appear in the registers of apprentices, of Freemen of the Clockmakers' Company, or in London Directories of the time.

A George Brougham is shown in 'Emigrants from England 1773 -1776' by G. Fothergill (Boston 1913) as aged 23, a watchmaker from London, who sailed from London on the ship 'Elizabeth' in the first week of July 1774 for Baltimore. He may have been a son of George of Rochester, for it is interesting

that we have not found any births registered during the first 6 years of his marriage. There is a marriage registered at St. Annes, Soho, 30 March 1772 of:

George Brougham to Mary Whitehead. Both signed.

ALEXANDER,

Baptised at Brampton (as Browne) 17 October 1723.

Alexander is both the youngest and the most shadowy of Edward's sons, but from a reading of extant wills, MS places his family on the Isle of Man, from which they returned to the mainland sometime in the 19th century, and were of Birkenhead and Wallasey. More research is needed to establish precise dates and places, but the following descent is postulated (no marriage for Alexander has been found):

William, born ca. 1760, married Eleanor Garrett in 1785 on the Isle of Man. They had a son,

Alexander, born 17 May 1790 (I.O.M.), who married 1stly, 20 December 1816, Ann Cott(i)erman, who died ca. 1830, leaving issue

William, who was a bricklayer of Birkenhead (Tranmere), baptised 13 April 1817, and married Elizabeth Lynch at St. Nicholas's, Liverpool, 1 July 1844. He died in 1877, leaving

Elizabeth, born 1845.

James Alexander, born 1847, an engine fitter and latterly a gas inspector. He died unm. at Birkenhead in 1918.

William, born died 1849

Mary Ann born 1853, died unmarried 1908

Isabella, born 1854

Emily, born 1854, died 1869

Eliza Harriett (known as Lily) born 1859, married William Henry Lobb, a schoolmaster, at Birkenhead in 1888, and died in 1925. Descendants are known.

Alexander married 2ndly, 19 July 1831, Ann Quine, and had another son,

Alexander,

This Alexander also was a bricklayer, and it is his will that enables us to cement some of these fragments together. He married Sarah Copestake in Liverpool 20 September 1858, and died 1876, leaving

Sarah Jenima, born 1862, died unmarried 1907

Clara Alice, born 1863, married John James Kopetzky 1888. (MS noted the similarity between COPESTAKE and KOPETZKY, and wondered if the former was an Anglicised version of the latter).

Louisa, born 1865, living in 1901 when she married ?????????

Fanny Emily, born 1870 and died the same year

Emily Sarah, born 1871, possibly married Simpson. No further information.

Jessie Ann, born 1877, died 1877

CHAPTER 17

THE BROUGHAMS OF NORTH DEVON AUSTRALIA AND CANADA

The original research into this group of Broughams was done by MS in 1983/85. The subsequent piecing together of the facts that she gleaned took a further seven years, and was ongoing at the time of her death, when, through correspondence between PBW and Messrs. Malvern and Wilfred Brougham of South Australia, she was able to connect the South Australian Broughams with North Devon. There it might have remained but for the curious coincidence of three letters being received by PBW within the space of six weeks: from Mrs. Jacqueline Harbor of Reading, Mrs. Winnifred Waterfall of British Columbia, and Mrs. Susan Blatherwick of Nottingham, all seeking information about the descent of one particular North Devon family. The information provided by these three enabled PBW to add another eight pages of family trees to the nine that MS had already sketched out for the South Australians.

Nothing is known of the origins of the Devon group, which appears as two family groups in the mid- to late C16. The families that we have identified are all descended from one David Bromholme, who died in 1598, and whose will was registered at Exeter, but no longer exists: it was one of the many archival tragedies of the 2nd World War.

There was also a Henry Broomholme who was born ca.1560 at Oare, whose descendants (or some of them) MS traced to the middle of the last century. At that time, all were living in North Devon, although there are none in that area listed in current Phone Books.

MS also painstakingly followed David Bromholme's line down to the middle of the C19, from which period PBW, aided by members of the family as outlined above, has brought it as up to date as possible. It is noted that three surnames of spouses - Fry, Tucker and Crocombe - are common to both groups, which, taken with other factors, almost certainly indicates that the two were related.

From the scanty evidence that survives, mainly in the form of census surveys and parish register entries, it would seem that until about 1830 the male members of both family were agricultural labourers. Births, marriages and deaths were registered in an area about Countisbury - Trentishoe, Martinhoe, Lynton, Oare, Paracombe, Culbone - indicating a nomadic existence. The constant appearance of these towns seems to indicate that the Bromholmes/Bromhams/Brohams were reliable, steady workers who had no need to go further afield in their search for work. After about 1830, other occupations begin to appear - shoemaker, carpenter, joiner and small farmer, again indicating that the families were trying to improve their social positions. Later ones appear as Solicitor's Clerk, Solicitor, Accountant.

In the 1850s, there was a migration to London (Chelsea), and from there two family groups went to South Australia with another later migration to Canada. From Chelsea the remaining families moved to Isleworth/Hounslow, and by 1890 there were three family groups in that area: from Lynton via Chelsea; from Burslem; and from India. We wonder if they made contact and tried to work out if they were related?

In Australia at least, the same occupations were followed, and although early members may have followed their occupations as carpenters and joiners, it is remarkable how many ended up as successful farmers. At the same time, Brougham became the adopted spelling of the name. It had appeared as early as 1764, when a widow, Elizabeth Brougham, married John Ratonbury at Martinhoe. In 1764 Brougham, as a name, would cause no excitement, especially in so remote a place as North Devon. It is on this fact, coupled with the occasional spelling as Broham, that led us to accept these families as Broughams. The possibility remains, of course, that they are not Broughams at all, but Broomhomes, a name that is not uncommon in Wiltshire.

In England the Broughams from Lynton also began to rise in the world. Their wills show that most died reasonably well-off, leaving widows in comfortable circumstances. Details of these families are shown in charts 12 and 13.

I am indebted to Messrs. Malvern and Wilfred Brougham of South Australia for much of the following information about the Devonian Broughams in South Australia.

The earliest generation of which we have any knowledge is that of the family of David Bromholme of Lynton, who died in 1598 (his will is recorded at Exeter) and whose line descended through the second of his three sons, John. John married Jone Bale at Lynton 9 August 1601, and had four sons. The youngest, Roger, married Joan Keyle at Lynton 22 August 1629

The next generation is unclear, but it is known that there were at least two sons, James and Roger. Roger clearly married, for the Lynton PR shows the baptism of two children, John and Agnes, although only Agnes has a firm date, 22 August 1680. There may have been another brother, William.

JOHN married Agnis Tucker at Martinhoe 17 August 1685. There were six children:

Johane, baptised 19 June 1687, married Richard Latham at Lynton 25 July 1718.
Mary, baptised 18 October 1688 - no further information.
Susanne, baptised 22 April 1689, married Walter Fry at Lynton 2 February 1724.
Roger, baptised February 1692 - no further information.
John, baptised 1 August 1694, married Elizabeth Fry 7 April 1729 and died 7 February 1762. We have found no record of any children of this marriage.

John (senior) died 20 January 1697 and the sixth child,

Bartholomew, was born posthumously, and baptised 14 June 1697. He married Joan Cook at Martinhoe - the date is unclear, but it was either 1723 or 1728. The day and month are indecipherable. Bartholomew died 24 June 1743.

What is interesting here is the changing, or interchangeable, spelling of the name. Johane was registered as Bromham, Susanne and Bartholomew as Bromholme; but Bartholomew's five children were all baptised variously as Broham or Bromham. The third of Bartholomew's and Joan (Cook's) children, John, was baptised 22 August 1728 and is shown as Broham in the Lynton PR. He married Mary Burgess at Trentishoe 27 March 1758 and died at Martinhoe 1 September 1771: Mary died the same day.

From this point on, the lineage becomes clearer, but it was another two generations before the spelling of the family name settled into Brougham. John began the process, as his second and third children, Susanne (baptised 26 May 1764) and John (baptised 8 February 1767) are registered as Brougham. The eldest, Bartholomew (baptised 6 December 1763) was registered as Bromham, and the youngest, Mary (baptised 31 December 1769) was registered as Brumham!

It is from Bartholomew that the descent continues. He married Rebecca Harding at Trentishoe 16 April 1783, and appears to have had 14 children, but of these, the three eldest have to be assumed by reason of intelligent guesswork. John, Bartholomew and Agnes - all names associated with this family - are known to have existed and could not have belonged to any other family. The first child whose baptism can be discerned is Roger (baptised at Culbone 26 March 1790 as Bromham), who married Agnes Fry 1 April 1816 at Lynton, and died there 2 May 1862. He was a shoemaker and farm labourer - clearly one who would be in demand in the scattered farming communities of the time. Roger and Agnes (died 9 January 1875) are both buried in Lynton churchyard. They had eight children:

Mary, baptised (Bromham) 11 July 1816, died unmarried 2 February 1850

William, baptised (Bromham) 11 September 1818, married (as Brougham!) Emma Shelford at Barnstaple 15 April 1846, and died (as Brougham) at Marylebone 12 November 1888. Emma (born 1822, died 1893. Both are buried at Paddington Cemetery, London. The first three children of the marriage were born at Barnstaple:

Walter Henry (born 1847) married Emma Dixon in 1872 and died 18 February 1881. They had four children:

Emma Agnes, born 1874, married Henry Dowding in 1899.

Walter William, born 1876, married firstly, in 1913, his first cousin, Mildred Rose Brougham, and following her death on 8 February 1929, he married, secondly, her sister Any Florence in the same year. No descendants have been traced from either marriage - but this doesn't mean that there weren't any.

Mabel Blanche, born 1878, married Leslie Johnson in 1897 and died in 1905. We have no further knowledge of this family.

Charles Dixon, born 1879, married Nellie Burch (baptised 18 December 1880) in 1903. The male line failed with the death of their only son, Alfred Harold, 10 October 1983.

Mary Agnes, born 1849, married Edward Pickering in 1874: no further knowledge.

William Shelford, baptised 6 November 1850, married Rebecca Palmer in the Marylebone district in the September quarter of 1875. There were two daughters of this marriage, but we have not traced any descendants.

Alfred Thomas, the fourth child, was born at Great Abington Cambs., 8 December 1852. What could have drawn William and Emma so far from Barnstaple? Strangely, not far from Great Abington there is the town of Shelford. Interesting! Alfred Thomas was the ancestor of Trevor Harbor of Reading, and of Mrs. Winifred Waterfall of Sidney, British Columbia.

Edward Charles, born in the Marylebone district in the December quarter of 1855, and married firstly, Elizabeth Ellen Ballenger there in 1878. Elizabeth died in 1872, and Edward married secondly, in 1897, Sarah Ballenger - possibly a sister of Elizabeth. Although Edward and Elizabeth had eight children, an only descendant is known from the youngest son, Harold James, who was born 1891 and married Daisy Vince in 1894. Their daughter, Elizabeth, was born in 1927, but we have no further information.

Frederick John, born 1858, married Martha Jane Parton Raggett in 1880, and died 24 September 1928. Martha died 11 February 1932. Although there were seven children of this marriage, there appears to be only one possibility of a male descent: the third son, Thomas Walter Shelford, born 1886, married Anna Acon in 1916, and a son, Philippe F.S. Brougham was born in 1921. Family legend has it that his mother was Belgian. The marriage was dissolved, and Anna may have been given custody of Philippe. Thomas Walter married secondly, Winifred Highgate. There was a son of this marriage, John H., who was born in 1935 and died the same year.

Henry Arthur, born 1862, married Eliza Anne Cooper in 1889, and died 31 October 1904. Eliza died 29 August 1941. They had two daughters, Lillian Effie, born 1890, who married Rev. Thomas Booth 27 April 1918; and Constance Elsie, who died unmarried 26 December 1961.

Clara Helen, born 1860 and died 1863.

Charles Ernest, born 1866, married Lily Maria Adamthwaite 27 July 1893 and died 6 July 1940. Lily died 10 March 1948. They had four children:

Lily Ethel Agnes, born 17 July 1894, died unmarried 12 February 1991

Ernest Walter William, born 5 May 1897, married Rose Nellie Cooper (1902-1980) 13 October 1928, and died in April 1978. There were two children:

Roger Ernest, born 24 April 1931, married Alma Rosemary Potter (born 11 November 1934) 3 September 1960. There are two children:

Ruth Elizabeth, born 25 March 1965, married Christopher Clifford 25 May 1992, and Susan Jacqueline, born 9 July 1967, married Ian Paul Blatherwick 10 September 1988.

There are children of both these marriages.

David Arthur, born 9 March 1936, married Miriam Southall 22 June 1963. They have two children:

Richard Andrew, born 13 August 1965 and
Nerys Anne, born 2 April 1969.

Phyllis Rose Madeline, born 7 December 1900, died 23 December 1901.

Arthur Charles Percy, born 27 June 1905, married Irene Martha Stevens (died 8 May 1991), and died 5 March 1960. There were two children:

Marjorie, born 3 April 1946, died 27 April the same year.

Christine Irene, born 25 August 1948, married Robert Ian Crosby 23 November 1971.

Frederick John, born 1858, married in 1880, Martha Jane Parton Raggett (1857-1932) and died 24 September 1928 leaving:

Martha Louise, born 5 December 1881, died 3 November 1886.

Frederick William Parton, born 1883, married in 1915, Annie Elizabeth Martin (ca. 1890-1978) and died 17 May 1940 leaving:

Audrey May, born 1920. No further information.

Emily Clara, born 1884, married in 1912 Robert Pendleton. No further information.

Thomas Walter Shelford, born 1886, married firstly in 1916, Anna Acon. There was one son of this marriage,

Philippe F.S., born 1921. No further information.

The marriage was dissolved, and in 1933 Thomas married Winifred Highgate. There was a further son,

John H., born 1935 and died the same year.

Thomas died in 1967, but Winifred had predeceased him by 27 years, dying in 1940.

Lillian Maud, born 1888, died unmarried 1954.

Henrietta Alice, born 1890, died unmarried 1976.

John Edward Raggett, born 1900, married firstly, in 1929, Doris Patricia Powell (1900-1973). John married secondly, in 1979, Kathleen Florence White (1902-), and died 28 May 1981.

Nancy, born 22 January 1822, married James Sarles in 1844. She died 10 November 1852: there are descendants of this marriage.

Henry born in Lynton in 1823, took his family to Australia - see details on page 119 after the remainder of the English families.

Ann, born 21 October 1826, married (registered at Chelsea) in 1860.

Ellen, born 1 December 1828 and registered as BROMHAM. No other information.

John, born 1 December 1829 (registered as BROMHAM), married firstly, Elizabeth Hopkins (born ca. 1830) at Chelsea 17 April 1852. They had nine children:

John Fry, born 1853, died unm 18 March 1931.

Edward Ernest, born 1856, married Annie Maria Palmer 31 August 1878 and died 28 February 1892. It is believed that Annie Maria died in 1942. No other information.

Wilfred Edgar, born 1858, married Elizabeth McNair at Hindmarsh, South Australia 28 November 1879. They are known to have descendants, but we do not have details. Wilfred was a carpenter and may have acted for a local undertaker, Mr. Thomas Ettridge. He died 26 July 1878 at Hindmarsh, and Elizabeth, who was born at Drysdale in the state of Victoria ca. 1858, died 15 October 1943 at Royston Park, South Australia. Nothing is known of any descendants.

Arthur Harold, born 1860, married Alice Maud Martin 19 August 1896. No further information.

Eliza Ann, born 1862, died unmarried 23 January 1943.

Walter Roger, born 24 October 1867, married Alice Beken in 1892, and died 5 August 1907. No other information.

William Henry, born 29 May 1854. No further information.

Louise Agnes, born 17 October 1871, married Frederick Charles Cranfield in 1896. No further information.

Harry Edwin, born 1865, married Jane Ellen Elliott at Brentford in 1896. They had a son

Sydney Arthur, born 1901, who died unmarried 7 May 1987.

Harry Edwin died at West Ewell, Surrey, 30 June 1942; Jane Ellen outlived him by twelve years, dying 29 October 1954.

Henry, baptised at Lynton, Devon, as Bromham, 28 October 1823, married (as BROUGHAM) Elizabeth Anne Bosward at St. Lukes, Chelsea) 7 April 1852. This is the first intimation that at least part of the family had moved from Devon to London, but Henry one the first of two brothers to migrate to South Australia, in 1853, per ship S.S. Mallard. He was a ship's carpenter and handyman, a trade that was to stand him in good stead in his new country.

On Christmas Day 1855 Henry and his wife, with their infant son, left Adelaide on the schooner 'Bandicoot' for Port Lincoln, where Henry set up a carpentry business and may have been an undertaker, for it is known that he made coffins. He also opened a store, selling drinks and small goods. He built a substantial home at Port Lincoln, and called in 'Lynton' after the town of his birth. There were five children of the marriage:

Walter Fry, baptised 31 August 1854, died 5 September 1854.

Samuel, baptised 1 December 1855, married Marie Elizabeth Soar 16 December 1879. Samuel followed in his father's footsteps as a carpenter and undertaker. An old photograph in the possession of the family is impressed on the reverse with "Brougham Photographers, Port Lincoln", but so far the particular members of the family have not been identified. Samuel and Elizabeth had five children, but none appear to have married and we have little further information. Samuel Brougham died 21 December 1916, and Elizabeth died eight years later on 29 September 1924. Their children were:

Margaret Agnes, born ca, 1881

Helen Louise, born ca.1883, died 1957.

Arthur, born ca. 1885

Elsie Mabel, born ca 1893 was church organist of St. Thomas's Church of England, Port Lincoln

from 1907 until her death in 1971. She accepted her first music pupil in 1906, and took an active part in many church functions as Sunday School teacher, secretary to the C of E Parish Hall and member of the Church Council. She was also an enthusiastic Ranger Guide, and until ill health forced her to retire in 1948, was in charge of the Second Port Lincoln Guides.

James Howard, born ca. 1895, died 19 September 1926.

Agnes Mary, baptised 14 May 1857, married James Carr ca. 1881. There are Carr descendants.

Howard Edward, baptised 20 December 1858, married Jane Tynalin Scott (1856-1907) 18 August 1881. Mr. Brougham ran the mail service between Port Lincoln and Tumby Bay, but on a return trip from the Port to Tumby Bay he became one of several people overcome by sunstroke, and was admitted to Port Lincoln hospital where, despite all the efforts of the medical and nursing staff he died 16 February 1890, leaving:

Frank Samuel, baptised 13 September 1883, married Elsie Caroline Olston (1894-1923) 14 May 1918, and died 25 March 1951 leaving:

Samuel Edward Ross, dates of birth/baptism unknown, married 22 January 1953 Evelyn Camelia Greenhalgh, and died 25 March 1985 leaving:

Marilyn Clare - no further information
Lyell Francis, dates of birth/baptism unknown, married 13 September 1983 Denise Alice Besant. There are two children of the marriage:

Lisa Dorothy, born 6 December 1985
Evan Ross, born 18 April 1989

Heather Lorraine, born 10 August 1957, married David Charles Whiting (date unknown).
Glenys Faye, born 10 January 1959, married Trevor Roderick Baudinette (date unknown).

Elsie Sheila, born 5 August 1923, married Keith Sidney Walter Bates (date unknown)

Wilfred Arnold Frank, born 14 February 1922, married Dorothy Lorraine Noske (1929 -)
28 March 1951. There are three children of this marriage:

Trevor Howard, born 16 September 1953, married Vicki Anne Wright (1956 -) 24 April 1976. They have two children:

Hayden Trevor, born 21 September 1983 and
Alison Fay, born 23 July 1985.

Desmond Neill, born 13 October 1955, married Margaret Ricketts (1927 -) 21 October 1978. They have four children:

Lara Jill, born 7 October 1980.
Michael Desmond, born 21 October 1980.
Savannah Helen, born 30 October 1984.
Reidi Joy, born 22 October 1986.

Patricia Lorraine, b: 4 December 1959, married Ian Gordon Fuss, an Astro-Physicist,
b:1954, 15 October 1983. There are two children:

Kyrle Lorraine, b: 12.04.1988
Belinda Grace b:28.06.1990

Henry's widow, Jane, married, secondly, William Carr.

Henry, born 8 December 1862, worked with his father in the family business. During his youth,

there were aborigines in the district, and he developed an understanding of their ways, and had no problems in his dealings with them there or elsewhere. In 1883 he married Phoebe Carr (1866-1955), the ninth child (of 13) of Abraham Carr and Mary Adams at St. Luke's, Whitmore Sq. Adelaide. After the birth of their first child, they returned to Port Lincoln, subsequently moving to Tumby Bay. Henry was a man of many skills: as a carpenter (he was responsible for constructing a large part of the Anglican Church, including the pews, at Lipson) and surveyor he prospered. He also operated the mail run from Lipson to Tumby Bay.

Late in life he turned his attention to farming, first renting some arable land nearby, but later in 1912 he purchased a property at Warratta Vale, some 12 miles north of Tumby Bay. In 1926 this was sold, and Henry and Phoebe moved to Adelaide; but after a few years the lure of the countryside proved too strong, and Henry purchased a large property at Salisbury, where they stayed briefly before moving back to Adelaide, and finally back to Tumby Bay, where Henry died 18 January 1957, leaving:

Agnes Jane, born 23 June 1884, married (date unknown) Albert Barr Wishart, and died 12 July 1975. No further information.

Abraham Henry, born 26 February 1886, in Port Lincoln. He followed in the family farming tradition, eventually acquiring a 2,200 acres property which he share farmed with his brothers. With the help of a local bank manager Henry survived the worst years of the 1930s depression, but the strain was too much and he contracted tuberculosis from which he died on 13 February 1934. In 1909 he had married Ada Marion Hilton, who sadly pre-deceased him, also with TB, on 1 January 1919, never having fully recovered from the death of their youngest child, Molly at the age of 16 months in 1917. In 1922 Abraham married his sister-in-law, Elsie Hilton. A son, born in 1924, died at birth.

Abraham and Ada had two surviving children: a younger daughter, Barbara Marion, had d. inf:

Malvern Vivian James, born at Tumby Bay 19 February 1911, joined his father in farming after leaving Port Lincoln High School in 1926. After his father's death in 1934 Malvern took control of the farm, where he remained until after his marriage in 1939 and the outbreak of war. Turned down for war service by both RAAF and the Army, he took a short (wartime) course in fitting and turning, and was posted to the Islington workshops of South Australian Railways, where he remained until his retirement in 1976.

Malvern Brougham married, 14 February 1939 (a day that he recalls as being somewhat warm, with a temperature of 114° F), Bertha Kathleen Rohrlach. They had three children:

Philip Malvern, born 12 October 1939, married Patricia Carmel Runt 25 October 1965, and died 15 June 1982 leaving three children,

Anthony Philip, born 1 September 1962.

Joanne Louise, born 25 October 1965, married Kevin Detloff, and has a daughter

Jessica Kate, born 10 February 1993. -

Emma Rachel, born 15 April 1970.

Alan James, born 13 May 1943, married Pamela Hombsch. They have two children:

Paul James, born 14 September 1968.

Jason Marc, born 7 November 1972

Janet Ann, born 30 April 1945, married firstly, Victor Thomas (m.diss), and secondly Jeffrey Anderson.

Howard Henry, born 12 May 1913 at Tumby Bay and married Doris May O'Connor in 1937. He died 22 September 1992, leaving three children:

Molly June, born 2 June 1938, married Bruce Henley

Peter Henry, born 14 November 1942, married Pam Ferguson. They have three children:

Paula. No further information
John Henry. No further information
Correna. No further information.

Panela Doris, born 27 October 1944, married Peter Barr McGowan: no further information

Barbara Marion (Molly), born 12 February 1916, died 16 June 1917.

Evelyn Sarah, dates of birth and death unknown, married Herbert Layton Gale. No further information.

Caroline. No further information

Elizabeth Mary, born 22 February 1891, married Dudley Melville Sinclair. No further information.

Gordon Howard, 1 August 1892, died 26 April 1893

Phoebe Elvira, born 12 March 1894, married Clarence Vincent Cedric Miller and died 1 October 1966. No further information.

Clarence Bosward, born 16 August 1897, married Mary Marion Lawrey and died 6 July 1970, leaving two children:

Kelvin Clarence, date of birth unknown, married Jean Yvonne Noble. They had six children:

Gary Kelvin. No other information.
Yvonne. No other information.
Peter Lyndon. No other information.
Terry James. No other information.
Brandon Clarence. No other information.
Kelveen Mary. No other information.

Heather Jean, date of birth unknown, married Gavin Kingsley Smith. No other information.

Douglas Harold, born 21 May 1899, married Phyllis Adelaide Carr and died 8 April 1983, leaving three children:

Desmond Harold, date of birth not known, married Margaret Whitford, and has one child:

Emma Louise - no other information.

Trevor Keith, date of birth unknown, married Nancy Olive Fry. They have four children:

Chris Alan, no other information
Kim Errol, no other information
Lee Bevin, no other information
Brett Anton, no other information

Trevor Brougham was a flying instructor who had taken part in the last England-Australia Air Race. He was killed when his plane was flown into a hillside by a pupil pilot who was preparing for his first solo flight - date unknown.

Beverley Ann, date of birth unknown: married firstly, Leon Stuart Hale (m. diss.); and secondly Mills. No other information.

Victor Lindsay Clyde, born 22 December 1902, married Beryl Dora Harvey and died 2 September

1977. They had two children:

John, married Julia Jewbert. They also have two children:

Andrea Marie, no other information
Richard Mark. No other information

Geoffrey David, who married Leonie Margaret Walker. Only one child is known:

Heegan Jane. No other information.

Edward George, born 31 August 1903, married Mand Hazel Giles, and died 14 January 1969 leaving two children:

Barbara Faye, date of birth unknown, married Eric John Borgas. No other information.

Ronald George, date of birth unknown, married Audrey Lorraine Mudge. No other information.

Rita Daisy Muriel, born 31 July 1906, married Leslie William Golding, No further information.

Raymond Stewart, born 31 July 1906, married Nancye Janet Lawrie. They have two children:

Eldon Malcolm, date of birth unknown, married Judith Odgers. They have two children:

Bevan John. Date of birth unknown. No further information.
Christine. Date of birth unknown. No other information

Barry Moston, date of birth unknown, married Jillian Louise Abraham. No other information.

Vernon Howard, born 18 August 1907, married Vera Isabel Giles, and died 17 May 1983 leaving two children:

Dennis Wayne, date of birth unknown. No other information.

David Vernon, date of birth unknown. No other information.

Romola Harcourt, born 21 December 1912, married James H. Waters. Living 1997.

*****FURTHER DETAILS OF THE AUSTRALIAN DESCENT *****
WILL BE FOUND IN CHART 13

CHAPTER 18
THE INDIAN
and
NEW ZEALAND CONNEXIONS

SERGEANT MAJOR EDWARD BROUGHAM

MS (Chapter 13, p. 103) believes that Sgt. Major Brougham was the second son of Edward Brougham of Denton Mill (Cumberland). Army records show that Sgt. Major Brougham was born in December 1807 and enlisted in the Sappers and Miners, Madras Army, in 1834. His army record says that he was a native of Alverstoke (Hants.), but there is no record of his birth in either the Alverstoke or neighbouring parish registers. He was 39 at the time of his death, of cholera, at Camp Fraserpette, 16 April 1846.

'Edward' is a common name throughout the generations descended from Edward Brougham of Barns, d: 1725 (see Chapters 13-16: The Broughams of Brampton); and we have noted a William Brougham of the 4th Company, Royal Sappers and Miners, known to have been descended from Edward of Barns, who married Jane Moise of Holdsworthly at Stoke Damorel 17 September 1829. William gave his age as 29 on enlistment on 23 April 1805, which puts his year of birth as about 1776. William had a younger brother, Edward of Denton Mill (1777-1827), who may well have been the father of Sgt. Major Brougham. We have assumed this in chart 11, but more research is obviously needed.

Edward Brougham arrived in India in 1834 on the ship 'Hindustan'. He was a widower when he married Ann Simons (born circa 1824) 9 December 1839. She survived him by 32 years, dying of dropsy 1 January 1878, and is buried at St. Marks, Bangalore. As will be seen, only one son of their family of two sons and two daughters survived infancy:

William Edward, born 1 September 1840, buried 22 August 1842

Ann Margaret, born 18 November 1841, buried 29 August 1842

Charlotte Beazley, born 21 November 1842 - no further reference found.

[It would seem that these three were carried off by one of the many illnesses that were so prevalent in the India of the Raj; cholera or diphtheria are the most likely - see Chapter 9, page 54]

James Henry Beazley, born 22 December 1844, became a Deputy Conservator of Forests, Madras Forest Department. The evidence of his children's birth certificates show that he married Elizabeth who was born about 1857, and was buried 28 March 1936 at St. Marks, Bangalore. James Henry Beazley died 25 July 1920, leaving:

Edward James Beazley, born 8 December 1875. He married, 7 September 1907, St. George's, Hanover Square, Margaret Annie Jones, the daughter of Henry Charles Jones of 15 St. Albans Road, Leicester, giving his occupation as 'engineer'.

[One has to wonder how an engineer, born in India, met a young lady from Leicester (which, to the best of our knowledge, had no previous connexion with the Broughams)]

There was only one child of this marriage.

Ethel Amina Beazley, born 10 August 1910, buried 13 June 1911 at Madras.

Margaret Ann died 23 June 1912, and Edward Brougham married secondly, 7 April 1915, Olivia Mary Minna Farquar, who died 2 April 1922 at Negapatam. Their only child.

Hazel Auralia Cashmore, was born at Negapatam 23 June 1917. There are no further references to her in the records.

Robert John Hasler, born 23 November 1876, became Head Clerk, Superintendents Office, B&N Railway, and died unmarried 4 September 1929 at Samastipur.

Richard Henry, born 7 June 1880, and died 17 June 1880 at Vepery.

Frank Alfred Charles, born July 1883, and died 9 April 1885 at Pursewalkan.

Lewis William, born July 1887, and died of diphtheria at Nellore 27 October 1893.

Donald Richard, born April 1894. His first wife's name was Mildred, and they had a daughter,

Alitla May Correll, born 11 September 1916, and buried 16 March 1917.

Donald Brougham married secondly 17 November 1931, Ripsa (or Ripsey) Stuart, daughter of Moses George Sarkies, and died 11 April 1932 leaving a son,

Clive Donald, born 15 October 1931. No further record.

Gladys Octie, born 4 November 1889. Again, no further references have been found.

In The Great Card Index of the Society of Genealogists there is a slip showing that (date unknown) a Miss K.A. Brougham had written to the Bishop of Carlisle asking for information about her grandfather, Sgt. Major Edward Brougham, thought to have been a son of the former Lord Chancellor. Alas, how many have had that thought!! There is no date on the slip.

THE BROUGHAMS FROM Co. KILDARE

Thanks to research in considerable depth by Mr. Eric Ray and his wife in New Zealand, we now know that Gunner Timothy Brougham of the Madras Army was the eldest of four brothers, thought to be the sons of Edward Brougham of Co. Kildare, Ireland, and his wife, Mary Knowles. Although this belief is strongly held by the New Zealand families, research has so far failed to find the marriage, or indeed any trace of either Edward or Mary in Co. Kildare at that time. That does not mean that they did not exist: it merely points up the extreme difficulty of ancestor tracing in Ireland.

TIMOTHY was born circa 1806 according to his Army record, and this coincides with family history. More research is needed to establish where and when Timothy Brougham enlisted in the service of the East India Company, but he arrived in India in 1829 aboard the ship 'Minerva', a gunner in the Madras Artillery. It is possible that he married in India, to Matilda, for their first child was not born until 1854:

Thomas, born 6 November 1854, Palaveram, and buried 12 September 1862 at Madras (died of cholera)

James, born 4 February 1857 at Madras: buried 18 September 1859

Bridget, born 3 June 1859 at Madras and buried 19 June 1859 (died of convulsions)

Timothy Brougham died of dysentery, aged 56, 11 September 1862 at Madras.

We have no record of Matilda's death.

EDWARD, the second brother, was born about 1810, and married Margaret about 1837: They had three children, all born at Dukinfield, Manchester, according to the 1841 census:

Elizabeth, born 1838

Mary, born 1839

James, born 1841

We have no further information about this family.

JOHN was born about 1811 (as evidenced by the 1841 census of Hyde, Cheshire, when John gave both his age and that of his wife as 30) in Co. Kildare. He had married Maria Hughes at Ashton-under-Lyne 28 September 1834, and migrated to New Zealand ca. 1841. There were two sons of the marriage:

James, born circa 1835, went to New Zealand with his parents, but later went to Australia, where he married Elizabeth Beasley (born 1840, Sydney, NSW) at Albury NSW., in 1862. James and Elizabeth had 11 children, as shown in Chart 14. James died 2 March 1908 at Albury, and Elizabeth died two years later, 29 April 1910, also at Albury.

John, born 1841 and died at sea en route to New Zealand on the ship 'Martha Ridgeway', late 1841/early 1842.

Maria (Hughes) died 30 October 1845 at Motueka, NZ, and John married, secondly, at Motueka in 1847, Maria Emily Franklin (born London ca. 1826). There were six children to this second marriage:

Edward, born ca. 1848 at Motueka, and died there, unmarried, 15 August 1937.

Thomas Godsall, born at Motueka 9 December 1849, married Catherine Jane Heath (born 9 December 1852, Hawkesbury, NZ) at Motueka 1 March 1876, and died there 21 August 1939. Catherine had predeceased him by 23 years, dying at Motueka 28 July 1916. There were four children, as shown in Chart 14.

Charles John, born at Motueka 14 September 1851, married 29 June 1893 Emily Ellen Fuller (born 20 November 1873 at Pangatotara), and died 29 July 1929 at Wanganui. Emily survived him by 28 years, dying at Wanganui 27 February 1957, leaving eight children, as shown in Chart 14.

Henry, born at Motueka 4 August 1853, married at Motueka 20 December 1878, to Emma Jane Heath (born 12 October 1860, Gloucester). Emma Jane died 24 January 1909, and Henry married secondly, 15 August 1910 to Isabella Ellen Healy (born ca. 1865, Dungog, NSW). Henry died 16 August 1923 at Palmerston North, and Isabella Ellen died 15 April 1959, also at Palmerston North. There were six children of Henry's first marriage to Emma Healy, as shown in Chart 14.

Graham, born ca. 1856 at Motueka, married Anne Charlotte Harford (born 23 June 1864 at Akaroa) and died 2 September 1938 at Motueka. Ann Charlotte also died at Motueka, 28 October 1944. There were 12 children of the marriage, as shown in Chart 14.

Emily Sarah, born at Motueka 15 February 1861, married 16 December 1885, George Edward Cook (born ca. 1861, Nelson, NZ), and died at Nelson 2 July 1934. George Edward Cook died 23 November 1918, also at Nelson.

JAMES, born ca. 1814, Co. Kildare, was married at Ashton-under-Lyne, Manchester, 27 April 1834 to Sophia Kollany (born Hyde, Cheshire, ca. 1814). There were five known children of this marriage:

John, born Dukinfield ca. 1838 (1851 census): no further information.

Henry, born Dukinfield ca. 1840: no further information.

Ann, born Dukinfield ca.1845: no further information.

Mary, born Tintwistle ca. 1846: no further information.

Jane, born Tintwistle ca. 1850: no further information.

The 1851 census of Tintwistle confirms that James was born in Ireland, but does not give the County. We have no further information about this family.

See charts 14-16 for details of the New Zealand families.

SERGEANT MAJOR HENRY BROUGHAM

See Chapter 19 for details of Sgt. Major Henry Brougham and his descendants.

CHAPTER 19

WAIFS AND STRAYS

It seems unkind to give the name 'Waifs and Strays' to individuals and families who appear out of geographical context, but we can think of no other. There are some families whose descent can be traced over only a few generations, and there are some individuals whose parentage we have been unable to establish: these are the 'waifs'. 'Strays' is an understood term - those who have migrated away from their birthplace. Strictly, many Broughams would come under this heading, but we have included here only those whose descent, if traced back far enough, would almost certainly have an origin at Brougham or Eamont Bridge.

The largest group that has so far defied resolution, and whom we classed as 'Strays' is that of Lincolnshire. The IGI records more Brougham baptisms and marriages in Lincolnshire during the 17th and 18th centuries than it does for Cumberland and Westmorland. This may, of course, be only because the east coast was less troubled than the border counties were.

Our attention was drawn to this area by the late Rev. Frank Brougham of Cosham, near Portsmouth, whose ancestors were of Fillingham: of the 36 Brougham baptisms shown for Lincs. in the IGI, no fewer than 24 were registered in Fillingham. The legend in Rev. Brougham's family is that the family was Huguenot French, two brothers coming to England in the 15th or 16th centuries. One settled in Lincolnshire, and the other went to Scotland. We think that this is a bit fanciful, as Brougham has definite Anglo-Saxon roots, but Lincolnshire remains another area of research that has yet to be tackled.

The following marriages appear in the IGI for Lincolnshire:

Name	Married	Date	Parish
John	Elizabeth Barker	6 June 1590	Grantham
John	???????????	21 October 1605	Frodingham
Dorothy	Richard Huntrick	21 November 1621	Messingham
Thomas	Elizabeth Taylor	1 August 1722	Fillingham
Ann (Brofham)	Thomas Taler	29 June 1730	Kettlethorpe
Ann	Howard Hydes	27 March 1758	Fillingham
Ann	William Poole	4 April 1768	Fillingham
William	Elizabeth Blakey	26 March 1778	Fillingham
Ann	John Ariel	1 January 1811	Lincoln - St. Paul in the Bail
William Hutchenson	Mary Hardy	17 May 1835	Gainsborough
Joseph	Maria Dawber	21 July 1836	Glentworth

The following baptisms appear in the IGI for Lincolnshire:

Name	Parents	Date	Parish
Margarette	William (Brougham)	4 March 1567	Scotton
Steven	William	26 March 1569	Scotton
Agnes	William	17 November 1572	Scotton
John	Christofer	8 March 1588	Croxton
Thomas	Thomas	7 December 1588	Bigby
Elizabeth	John	11 September 1597	Grantham
Mary	John	30 March 1600	Grantham
William	John	23 August 1602	Messingham
Symon	John	14 October 1606	Messingham

Thomas	John	14 October 1606	Messingham
Dorothie	... Browholme	18 October 1607	Bigby
Joane	Antho:	19 October 1608	Bigby
Elizabeth	Anthonie	17 February 1610	Bigby
An Marie	1 March 1610	Bigby
Richard	Peter	9 April 1610	Barnetby
Thomas	William	27 August 1612	Minting
Alice		25 March 1614	Bigby
Elizabeth	William	8 February 1615	Minting
Dorithie	Anthony	18 May 1617	Bigby
Charles	William	4 March 1620	Minting
Elizabeth	William Browholme	4 May 1622	Minting
Maria	Gulielmj-	15 March 1625	Minting
Maria	Valentina	7 August 1628	Scotton
William	Willia-	11 November 1631	Minting
Isabell	William-Isabell	24 March 1657	Messingham
Charles	Charles-Faith	12 August 1662	Bamber
Mary	Charles-Faith	12 August 1662	Bamber
Elizabeth	Johanis-Elizabeth	6 February 1680	Glentworth
Anne	John-Elizabeth	- August 1682	Fillingham
John	John-Elizabeth	14 February 1684	Fillingham
Thomas	John-Elizabeth	22 November 1686	Fillingham
William	John-Elizabeth	10 March 1688	Fillingham
William	John-Elizabeth	3 February 1694	Fillingham
Anne	John-Elizabeth	- September 1715	Wainfleet All Saints
John	John-Ann	13 August 1718	Kettlethorpe
William	William-Jane	6 January 1720	Fillingham
Elizabeth	Thomas	19 February 1721	Upton
John	William-Jane	10 April 1722	Fillingham
Thomas	Thomas	28 April 1723	Upton
Thomas	William-Jane	1 July 1723	Fillingham
John	Thomas	1 November 1725	Upton
Ann	John Brofham-Jane	19 October 1726	Kettlethorpe
Sarah	Thomas	25 July 1736	Swarby
Ann	William-Ann	10 July 1748	Fillingham
William	William-Ann	10 June 1750	Fillingham
Thomas	William-Ann	1 October 1752	Fillingham
Jane	William-Ann	7 September 1755	Fillingham
Sarah	William-Elizabeth	30 March 1779	Fillingham
Ann	William-Elizabeth	19 January 1783	Fillingham
John	William-Elizabeth	12 September 1785	Fillingham
William	William-Elizabeth	25 February 1789	Fillingham
Elizabeth	William-Elizabeth	28 August 1791	Fillingham
Mary	William-Elizabeth	13 April 1794	Fillingham
Joseph	William-Elizabeth	3 April 1796	Fillingham
Elizabeth	John-Mary	27 March 1808	Ingham
Charlotte	John-Mary	22 September 1881	Ingham
Ann	John-Mary	5 September 1818	Gainsborough
Joseph	William-Jane	2 October 1827	Swineshead
Henry	Wm.Hutchinson-Mary	12 April 1836	Gainsborough
Ann	Joseph-Maria	11 May 1837	Fillingham
John	Joseph-Maria	7 November 1838	Fillingham
John	Joseph-Maria	22 October 1840	Fillingham
William	Joseph-Maria	22 October 1840	Fillingham
Henry Joseph	Joseph-Maria	14 July 1846	Fillingham

Further north, in Durham, we found a grant of administration to Agnes Brougham, widow of Thomas, in 1574. Alas, not the Thomas of Brougham who died in 1608 (who also left a widow, Agnes), but who was he, and who were his immediate ancestors?

Another entry in the IGI for Durham - which also appears in the printed registers - is for Peter, son of John Brougham, who was baptised at Bishopwearmouth 23 December 1692 and buried there 21 May 1693. An examination of the original registers leaves us in no doubt that the name was Brougham, not Brougham.

Waifs include:

Marriages: Sarah Brougham to John Addison, 1 October 1723 at St. Benet's, Paul's Wharf, London.
Dorothy Brougham to Thomas Taylor, 1 March 1743, at St. George's, Mayfair.
Martha Brougham to Benjamin Bailey, 29 November 1780, at St. Dunstan-in-the-East.
John Brougham to Mildred Burton, 12 February 1784, at St. Giles, Cripplegate.
Daniel Brougham to Mary James, 1745, at St. Ethelburga.

Baptisms: Richard, son of Thomas Brougham, St. Martin Pomeroy, 25 May 1604
Michael, son of Henry and Dorothy Brougham, St. Andrew's, Enfield, 17 November 1744.
Benjamin, son of Stephen and Dorothy Brougham, St. Andrew's, Enfield, 10 September 1748.
Ann, daughter of Stephen and Dorothy Brougham, St. Andrew's, Enfield, 19 February 1752.
Dorothy, daughter of Stephen and Dorothy, St. Andrew's, Enfield, 19 March 1754.

A relationship between Henry and Stephen Brougham of Enfield, and Michael Brougham of the Excise Service (see Section 9, p.3) has to be suspected, but we have not been successful in discovering the parents of Stephen and Henry.

We must also include in this section all those Broughams of Irish descent who do not descend from Revd. John Brougham of Ballyhaise and Bailleborough, or from Edward Brougham/Mary Knowles, believed to have married in Co. Kildare ca.1805, although, as has been seen in Chapter 18, no record of the marriage, or of the subsequent birth of their four sons, has been found.

Many of the Australian and American Broughams are known to have Irish antecedents, and it is our belief that progress in establishing their lines of descent will only be made if the interested families combine to form an Irish Brougham Association with an annual subscription that can be applied to commissioning properly qualified professional research in Ireland. It may well be that an Irish name - such as Brougham, or Brochan, has been corrupted into Brougham; but it is equally possible that somewhere in the distant past, one or more younger sons of the Westmorland families migrated to Ireland, perhaps to escape religious persecution in England.

THE BROUGHAMS OF ALSTON

The Broughams of Alston are as much a mystery as the Broughams of Brampton - perhaps even more so, for they left no records other than the those of the parish registers.

The earliest records are the burials of

Ann, wife of William Brougham, buried 24 April 1703 and
William Brougham of Foresheall, buried 15 February 1707

It is possible that William was the son of Thomas, brother of Henry of Scales (see Chapter 2, p.12): that William would have been 43, an average age of death, but without proof it is only a reasonable assumption. Following Ann and William we have:

Joseph, son of William Brougham, buried 12 February 1723.
Phoebe*, daughter of Thomas Brougham, baptised 7 September 1748
Mary*, daughter of Thomas Brougham of Aldstone, baptised 27 January 1751
Nancy*, daughter of Thomas Brougham of Aldstone buried 4 August 1757
Thomas Brougham** of Alston, a miner, buried 11 December 1771
Elizabeth Brougham** of Alston buried 21 April 1772
Mary Brougham married Thomas Johnston 11 December 1773 (was this the Mary of 1751?)
Isabel Brougham* married Thomas Featherstonehaugh 15 May 1778
Eleanor Brougham of Alston buried 6 September 1784

*It seems certain that these were the children of Thomas Brougham** and Elizabeth**..... (see Chapter 16, p.109), although Phoebe is also recorded as being baptised at Allendale in 1745. Thomas was a son of Edward of Barns.

SHEFFIELD AND HAYFIELD

Broughams of Sheffield, Yorkshire, first birth recorded March 1840 and appeared regularly until 1873, after which there was a gap until 1909, since when it has appeared regularly once more. Hutchinson is a given name in later generations. This may have been brought over from Lincolnshire.

Broughams of Hayfield, Derbyshire, first recorded June 1845. The last birth was registered there in 1872. They probably originated in Ireland, and may be related to the Broughams of Dukinfield, and Hyde. Another researcher is working on this on behalf of a possible descendant in America.

IN CANADA

'The Most Extraordinary Experience A Canadian Young Lady Tells Of' is how the New York Times of 10 October 1883 heads a paragraph of the story of Miss Minnie Brougham, daughter of Mr. M.E. Brougham, an Excise Officer of Toronto, who was 'mysteriously abducted' by two closely veiled women, who persuaded her to accompany them, under threats of calling the police.

'Bewildered by their statements, she followed them and allowed herself to be placed upon the train and taken to Hamilton. Upon the cars a young gentleman called Lloyd made himself acquainted with her, and to him she stated that she was going to see friends. On arrival at Hamilton she was taken to a hotel and the women closely watched her. Mr. Lloyd again called on her there, but it is asserted that she did not say anything about her abduction. She succeeded in eluding the women's vigilance, and boarded

the train for home, where she told the story of her abduction. A government detective is working up the case, but he confessed himself nonplussed'.

IN EASTBOURNE

The Eastbourne 'Chronicle' of August 6, 1881 reported a 'Melancholy Boat Accident at Eastbourne' on Monday, 1 August, when Frederick William Brougham, a young man of 21 was drowned off Beachy Head. Mrs. Jane Brougham, an elderly lady of 21 Newbridge St. Blackfriars, stated that Frederick Brougham lived with her, and was a cashier with the Army and Navy Stores, Victoria Street Westminster. On that day Frederick Brougham had gone to Eastbourne with a young woman, Miss Ellen Young, and had hired a small boat. At Beachy Head they approached too close to the shore and the boat was capsized by the breakers, the occupants being thrown into the water. The young woman was saved, but Brougham was drowned.

The inquest found that Frederick had met his death by drowning, and recorded that boatmen should ensure that hirers were made aware of approaching too close to the shore near the Head. Who was Frederick William? Neither his birth nor death is recorded at the General Register Office.

JOHN BROUGHAM THE ACTOR

Born Dublin 9 May 1814. Attended Trinity College as a student of surgery, but was thrown on his own resources when an uncle who given him financial assistance had to withdraw his support. John Brougham then went to London, where a chance meeting with an old acquaintance led to his appearance in several plays. He continued to be successful in the theatre, becoming manager of the Lyceum in 1840. In 1842 went to America, where he was very successful as both playwright and actor.

He married first, in 1838 Emma Williams, but this marriage was dissolved before 1844, when John Brougham married secondly Annette Hodges, née Hawley, a widow who was an accomplished actress and theatre manager. She died in New York 3 May 1870, and John Brougham died at 60 East Ninth Street, New York, 7 June 1880.

Dictionary of National Biography

COLOUR-SERGEANT WILLIAM BROUGHAM

Colour-Sergeant William Brougham was the cause of MS's interest in the Brougham family. His army record state that he was born at Walcombe in the County of Somerset, but no such parish exists, and his baptism does not appear in any of the surrounding parishes.

He enlisted in the 53rd Regt. of Foot (Shrewsbury Light Infantry) at Chatham 3 December 1819, aged 20, and just a year later was promoted Corporal. He then served two spells as recruiting officer, first at Chichester until 24 May 1821, and then at Basingstoke until 24 March 1822. After a month at Chatham depot, he was posted to Shrewsbury as recruiting officer and promoted to Sergeant, 8 Coy. From 24 March 1824 until December 1824 he was recruiting at St. Albans, and whilst there it would seem that he married Catherine Webb (bap. 1 September 1806 at St. Clement Danes, daughter of James and Catherine Webb of Essendon, Herts.), although we have never found the marriage. Their son, William, was baptised at Portsmouth Garrison Church 6 January 1826. Sgt. Brougham was promoted Colour Sgt. in 1825, and on 2 September 1826 he deserted from Stockport Barracks en route to Ireland. No trace of him has ever been found. Catherine Brougham had a daughter, Catherine, bap. as Brougham in 1837, and died 1917 at Southwark, who married William Pallett of Essendon. They were great-grandparents of MS.

SGT. MAJOR HENRY BROUGHAM

We first meet with this Henry Brougham as a Private in the 36th Regiment of Foot, into which he enlisted in London on 5 November 1838. His age is given as 19, and height 5'7". On 17th November he was transferred from the Depot to Kinsail, and for most of the next seven years he was on duty in Ireland. It is almost certain that he married in Co. Cork or Co. Waterford, for later records show that he had a wife, Sarah, who was of Nenah, Co. Waterford; and two sons, Joseph aged 5, and David aged 13 months, in 1846.

On 18 May 1846 Henry Brougham - by now a sergeant - purchased his discharge for £18.0.0, the equivalent of some five months' pay. The Regiment was in Manchester, but Henry was in Bristol, recruiting. Five months later, on 15 October, and still in Bristol, he enlisted in the 3/1 Bombay Artillery as a Private. His age is given on his attestation papers as 27 7/12, which puts his date of birth as sometime in March 1819. 1819 has been a consistent date throughout his service and subsequent retirement. Early records give his place of birth as St. Mary's, London - not very helpful. Later, Bombay Army, records are no more helpful, even though they appear to be on the surface: St. Mary's, Surrey, Southwark. That limited the search to some five or six registers, but he does not appear in any.

The 3/1 Regiment recruits embarked for Bombay 17 February 1847 on the ship 'Madagascar', and arrived there 1 June. He seems to have served with the 3/1st until 31 December 1858, when he transferred to the 19th Native Infantry (19 N.I.) as a Sergeant Major.

David died 22 December 1851, and is buried at Poona. Joseph became a signaller with the Electric Telegraph Dept. at Malligaum, but nothing is known of him after 1858. There were three other children:

Elizabeth Mary was born 21 August 1848 at Ahmednuggur, but died of a fever en route to Mhow 22 May 1859.

Margaret Adela, born July 1857, died 27 August 1858. Her death and age (13 months) were reported in the Bombay Almanac, but we have been unable to find them in the registers.

William Frederick was born at Poona 22 March 1854. He married Elizabeth Mary Blanche Hoey at Holy Trinity, Westminster, on 18 August, 1874, giving his occupation as General Clerk. Both signed the register as of 24 Bessborough Place, Westminster, and both gave their fathers' occupations as 'soldier'. William then seems to have changed his occupation, for on the birth certificate of his son he is described as a schoolmaster, of Christ Church School, Bermondsey. He died at Brentford in 1912.

We have found two sons and a daughter of William and Elizabeth:

Adela D.F., born 1876 in the parish of St., Olave, married 1902 at Brentford. No further information.

Frederick William, born 23 January 1882 at Bermondsey. He, too, was drawn to India, for he married Violet Ellen Nudds at the church of St. John at Colaba (Bombay) on 2 July 1908. He was then an assistant in the firm of Whiteaway, Laidlaw & Co., general merchants, drapers and outfitters known throughout the sub-continent and Ceylon. He is said to have died shortly after the birth of his elder son, and Violet Brougham is said to have later re-married to John Foden, and it is believed that Violet died soon after her second marriage. There is no record of either death, or of Violet Ellen's second marriage. This information was supplied by her grand-daughter, Mrs. D.P. McCarthy of Merthyr Tydfil.

Frederick William and Violet Brougham had two sons:

Harold F(rederick), born 1910, who died in infancy.

Alan Henry, born 17 June 1911 at 46 Beaconsfield Road, Twickenham. Following the death of his mother, he was brought up by his Nudds grandmother, and married Gwendolin Beryl Price at Merthyr Tydfil in 1934 (June quarter), and died there in 1955 at the age of 44. There were three children of this marriage:

Violet G., born Merthyr Tydfil March quarter 1935, 11a 832. and married Daniel P. McCarthy there, March quarter 1953, 8b 903.

Howard H., who is a pharmacist with his own business, was born at Merthyr Tydfil in 1938. He married, firstly, Nita Wathan at Vaynor in 1961, (who died 25 May 1988) and has a son:

Alan Christopher, who now has his own insurance business, was born 1 September 1965, and married Deborah Evans at St. John's, Merthyr Tydfil on 4 June 1989. They have two children:

Emily, born 16 October 1991, and

Harry Richard, born 7 March 1995

Howard Brougham married, secondly, Annette Lewis, 4 January 1990

The younger son,

Henry Hoey, born 4 October 1884, at Spring Grove Board School, where his father was schoolmaster. He married, date and place unknown (but possibly India), Ellen Rebecca Burge, a daughter of Mark Burge. They had one child:

Blanche Elizabeth, born circa 1927. She was an Assistant Librarian at Bognor Regis when she married Flt. Lt. Charles Llewellyn Lancelot Cole, R.A.F., at St. Mary's R.C. Church, Bognor Regis, 26 March 1951. We have no further information about her.

Henry Hoey died at Bognor Regis 10 June 1948 leaving a widow, Ellen Rebecca, and his then unmarried daughter, Blanche Elizabeth. He was described on his death certificate as a Company Director. Strangely, there are no other previous traces of births or marriages or deaths of this family group in the registers of St. Catherine's House. Henry Hoey's widow, Ellen Rebecca, married her daughter's father-in-law, Lancelot Llewellyn Cole, a Senior Executive Officer (retired) of the Ministry of Works at the church of Our Lady of the Assumption and St. Gregory, Westminster, 28 May 1955.

Sarah Brougham died of cirrhosis of the liver and exhaustion at 8 Albert Terrace, Ordnance Road, Hounslow 21 January 1889 at the age of 70. Henry, by now an out-pensioner of Chelsea Hospital, was also an estate agent. He died 20 March 1899, aged 90, at the same address.

FREDERICK JAMES BROUGHAM

According to his son's marriage certificate, Frederick James must have married circa 1865, and was dead before 1891. The 1881 census shows that the son, Frederick, was then a scholar of 13, living with his grandmother, Eliza Blunden, at 17 West Street, St. Giles Fields, Middlesex - that part of the City of Westminster near Cambridge Circus. Eliza was presumably his maternal grandmother. Where were his parents? There is no trace of them in either the 1871 census for London/Middlesex or in the national census index of 1881. We know that his mother, Marian, was living, for she died, allegedly aged 54 in 1898, and the information was given by her daughter-in-law, Annie Jane Brougham, née Jolley, who had married Frederick, then aged 23, and the apparently only child of the marriage) 4 October 1891 at the parish church of St. Anne, Westminster. Marion did not witness the marriage. Frederick's

occupation is shown variously as 'Gunmaker' on his marriage certificate (1891); 'Gunsmith, Journeyman' on the birth certificate of his eldest daughter (1892); and thereafter it appears as 'Warehouseman' 'Packer' and 'Fine Art Packer' on the various birth and marriage certificates

Frederick and Annie Jane had five children:

May Marian, born 13 May 1892, married Frederick Sydney Sturmev 25 December 1910 at St. Paul's, Hammersmith. No further information.

Frederick William, born 14 January 1895, married Edith Elizabeth Dennis (born 11 March 1897) at St. Paul's, Hammersmith, 23 December 1922. They had a son:

John Dennis, born 29 January 1927, married Sheila Margaret Bartlett 30 October 1948 at North Sheen, Surrey. They have two children:

Hugh M., born 4 August 1949, who married 19 June 1971 (in Australia) Margaret Hancock (born 17 February 1950). They also have two children:

Heather, born 1 February 1979, and

Matthew born 23 April 1981.

Judith Anne, born 15 September 1951, married Anthony Charles Williams at Chichester in 1976. No further information.

Frederick William died at Chichester in 1964, and Edith Elizabeth (recorded as Elizabeth Edith in the register) died there in 1980.

Leonard John, born 31 May 1896, married 1932Taylor, and died 1970. Two children are noted:

Terence, born 1933 (Huddersfield): no further information, but believed to be living 1980.

Alec, born 1936 (Huddersfield), married Huntingdon at Leeds in 1956. There are three children of this marriage:

Steven, born Huddersfield 1957, married Tyler at Dewsbury in 1980: no further information.

Christopher, born Huddersfield 1959: no further information'

David, born Huddersfield 1961: no further information.

Herbert George, born Marylebone 1898, married Lily Rose Bishop (born 24 May 1896) at Hammersmith 15 March 1924, and died intestate in 1954. Lily Rose died in 1979. We have found no descendants of this marriage.

Annie Florence, born 23 September 1900, died unmarried in 1967 at Hounslow.

THE 1881 CENSUS OF ENGLAND, SCOTLAND AND WALES

The 1881 census has thrown up a large number of Broughams, mostly in Scotland and Wales, but some also in England, whose ancestry has not been traced. The untraced English Broughams are mostly to be found in Derbyshire (Glossop and Hayfield, and someone is now working on these families), and in Lancashire (Liverpool and Manchester), with the odd one dotted about here and there. The Welsh families are all in Glamorgan - and it will be remembered that the descendants of Sgt. Major Henry Brougham are also to be found there.

In Scotland, there are three in Fife, all born in Dunnichen; ten, a family of parents and eight children are in Dunnichen, Angus, so it is possible that these two groups are related.

In Lanark, a family of three, father born in Lanark, but his wife and daughter both born in Glasgow.

Two brothers, born in Ireland, appear in Selkirkshire

Kelly's Directory for London (Middlesex) for 1890 shows five Broughams living in the Hounslow area:

Henry, of Albert Terrace, Ordnance Road - see Sgt. Major Henry Brougham, p.133
John Fry, of Lynton Cottage - see Chart 12/5 (the Devon Broughams).
Joseph, of St. John's Road Isleworth)
Miss Mary, of Vaux Cottage) all from Staffordshire!
William Frederick, of Vaux Cottage (father of Mary))

One wonders if they knew each other, and if or how they might have been related? Why did they all end up in the Hounslow area?

At the beginning of this paper we noted that there are still many loose threads, and this last section has shown some of them. Over ten years have passed since PBW wrote the first version (mainly for his Australian relations), and in that time we have succeeded, or have been helped, in identifying many of the loose threads we then had - but many remain, for we have neither been able to ascertain many possible marriages (and possible descendants) in the descendants of Edward of Barns, nor have we been able to determine the ancestry of the many families who appear to have their origin in Ireland.

For those who are interested, we can only repeat PBW's previous admonition: keep trying, and make sure that your results are made known widely. Brougham has been registered by PBW with the Guild of One-Name Studies, so that contact with the Guild via

The Secretary,
Box G,
14 Charterhouse Buildings,
Goswell Road,
LONDON EC1M 7BA

will send information our way.

For those who are still researching their roots in England, apart from official Governmental sources such as the new Family History Centre in London and the PRO at Kew, the Library of the Society of Genealogists, the Record Offices at Carlisle and Kendal in Cumbria, at Morpeth in Northumberland, and Durham in Co. Durham all have something to contribute, as does the Archives section of The D.M.S. Watson Library, University College, London, the Guildhall Library, London, and The Archives and Special Collections of Durham University. The Family History Centres of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints and the libraries of the Society of Friends may well contain the answers to your quest.

These are only the main repositories: the North Yorkshire Record Office at Northallerton, Penrith Library, Kendal Library, the Greater London Record Office, the Library of the Manchester and Lancashire Family History Society, and the Devon Record Office at Exeter should not be overlooked.

There is one Golden Rule to be observed: DO NOT LEAVE ANY STONES UNTURNED. Hunches quite often have a pay-off, as we found on many occasions. It is amazing how many organizations have staff archives going back into the 19th century. Be prepared for frustration in large doses; and remember that children are not always baptised in the year that they were born - there may be a delay of as much as several years between the two events! - and that ages given on marriage and death certificates are only as accurate as the memory or knowledge of the informant. Good hunting, all.

Our thanks again, to all those who have helped over the past twenty years. We all know just how much there is to be done, and we are aware that the alluvial gold has been found - from here on the pick and shovel will be more in evidence than the panning dish!

Peter Brougham Wylie

Marjorie Stacey

A P P E N D I C E S

THE BROUGHAM FAMILY

Extract From The Cumberland & Westmorland

Antiquarian & Archeological Society Transactions

Volume LXI-New Series

By: C.R.Hudleston M.A. F.S.A
(By kind permission of the author)

Correspondence with Mr.A.R. Jabez-Smith led me to a study of the late Canon Taylor's account of the Lamplugh family in CW2 XXXVIII & XXXIX. At page 99 of XXXVIII, I noticed that Canon Taylor had written of Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Col. John Lamplugh that 'she is stated in the family records as being the second wife of Henry Brougham of Scales, though this fact is not yet verified.' The statement appears to have been first made in Burke's 'Commoners', i. (1836) pp.264/65. This volume, dedicated to Lord Chancellor Brougham, contains a pedigree of the Brougham family showing Henry Brougham married, secondly, to Elizabeth Lamplugh (the name of Henry's first wife is not recorded) by whom he had a large family, including a son, Samuel, from whom the Lord Chancellor was descended. In Burke's 'Royal Families' 1851 ii. 204 the statement is expanded somewhat and Elizabeth Lamplugh is described as the daughter and ultimately the heiress of John Lamplugh of Lamplugh. She is said to have married Henry in 1670.

This statement has been repeated in many editions of Burke's Peerage with additions, viz.,

Henry Brougham of Scales...By his first wife (not named) he had four children,

Thomas
Henry
Anne, b.in 1683; d. in Feb.1789 at the age of 106
Joane

Neither of his sons survived him. He married 2ndly, Elizabeth, daughter and ultimately sole heir of John Lamplugh of Lamplugh and had issue:

1. Thomas, Receiver-General of Cumberland and Westmorland, who dsp in 1716.
2. Bernard, who dsp in 1750.
3. John, who succeeded to the estate of Scales Hall and possessed other estates in Cumberland, including the manor of Distington, which he sold in 1737 to Sir James Lowther, Bt.
4. Peter, m. Elizabeth Richmond daughter of Christopher Esq. of Highhead Castle, co. Cumberland and left issue:
 - i. Henry Richmond, sheriff of Cumberland in 1748, who possessed the estate of Brougham in Westmorland. He dsp in 1749
 - ii. John, who d. before his brother, also issue-less.
5. Samuel, m. Dorothy, only dau. of John Childe, and had two sons:
 - i. John, Bencher of the Hon. Society of Grays Inn.
 - ii. Henry*, b. in 1717
1. Elizabeth, married to Foster.
2. Mary, married to her cousin John Brougham of Cockermouth son of John, 6th child of Thomas, who married Mary Fleming.

The Henry who heads this pedigree was living at the time that Dugdale made his Visitation of Cumberland, and at Penrith on 25th March 1665 he certified his pedigree beginning with Peter Browham, his great grand-father.

Of himself he recorded that he was 27 years old, married to Mary Slee, daughter of William Slee of Carlisle, and they had four children: Thomas (aged 2), Henry, Anne and Joane.

Nicolson and Burn, and Hutchinson, both give pedigrees of the Brougham family. In both pedigrees Henry Brougham is given but one wife - Mary Slee, who appears as the mother of all his children, who are enumerated as: Agnes, Thomas, Henry, William, Jane, Bernard, John, Mary, Matthias, Peter, George and Samuel.

Henry Brougham made his will in 1697, and therein he spoke of his wife Mary as still living. If the statements in Burke's "Commoners" and various editions of the Peerage are correct, Mary (Slee), Henry's first wife, must have survived until 1683 - when she gave birth to a child - and Henry must have married Elizabeth Lamplugh after that date (clearly the statement that he married her in 1670 cannot be reconciled with the date of the birth of Anne, a child of the first wife, in 1683); and Henry married a third wife, Mary, before 1697.

Two wives of Henry must have died between 1683 and 1687, but the registers of Skelton do not record their burials. Moreover, Henry Brougham's youngest child, Samuel, was christened there in 1681. Burke says that Samuel was the son of Elizabeth Lamplugh, but on his own showing, Elizabeth could not have been married to Henry until after 1683.

The facts enumerated above made me gravely doubt that Henry Brougham had a second wife, and in 1952 I mentioned my suspicion to Canon Taylor. He replied: "I am glad that you have written to me about the presumed marriage of Elizabeth Lamplugh (b. 7th November 1655) with Henry Brougham of Scales, because it is upon this marriage that the Brougham family based their claim to be the rightful heirs of the family of Lamplugh of Lamplugh, and indeed, quartered their arms.... This marriage may of course have taken place, though I have found no evidence of it anywhere. You may be able to find a record of it, but I doubt if you will..... I have come to the conclusion that the Brougham family, either the well-known Brougham himself, or his immediate descendants, having reached wealth and being of old Cumbrian stock undoubtedly, began to take an interest in their family tree and gathered what information they could.... My guess is that they came across the information that Elizabeth Lamplugh, daughter of Robert Lamplugh of Ribton, and later also of Dovenby, married John Woodhall of Papcastle. This pair had an only daughter who married John Brougham of Cockermouth. Their two children, Peter Brougham and Mary Brougham became in turn heirs to the Lamplughs of Dovenby, and Peter Brougham dying without heirs in 1791, his sister Mary carried the estate of the Lamplughs of Dovenby to the family of Dykes."

Canon Taylor's forecast that I should not be able to find any record of the marriage of Henry Brougham and Elizabeth Lamplugh proved correct, and in addition I found overwhelming evidence that Henry Brougham had one wife and one wife only - Mary Slee, whom he married at St. Mary's, Carlisle, on 15th November, 1660.

In Lord Lonsdale's muniments there is an MS book of family history compiled by Sir Daniel Fleming, and this is what he had to say about his cousin's marriage and family:

"Henry Brougham of Scales, gent., married Mary, daughter of William Slee of Carlisle and had issue Agnes, Thomas ob., Henry (the scribe's godson), Willia (sic) ob., Jane ob., Barnard, John, Mary, Matthias, Peter, George ob., Samuel Brougham.

Here we have evidence from one who was related to (his first cousin), and on terms of close intimacy with, Henry Brougham.

- * The registers of St. Andrews, Holborn, give three dates for the baptism of a Henry, two of whom are known to have died. It seems certain that the surviving Henry was born in 1719 PBW
- ** Burke et al have misled many on this point. Mary Brougham married her cousin Daniel, son of John Brougham, High Constable of Kendal, who was the 6th child of Thomas and Mary..... PBW

In 1687, and again in 1692, Henry, Mary and Fetherstonhaugh Dodson, Mary's nephew, went to law to obtain possession of property which came to them from Mary Brougham's father, William Slee.

Evidence supplied by parish registers show that Anne was born in Fishergate, Carlisle, 16th September 1661; Thomas baptised at Penrith 28th May 1663; and the baptisms of the remaining children took place at Skelton.

Thus the only Brougham-Lamplugh connexion was through the marriage of John Brougham and Frances Woodhall (see Chart 3); and despite an assertion by Field (An Armorial for Cumberland p.295) that the descendants of Lord Brougham have a right to quarter the arms of Lamplugh, they have no such right. Nor are they entitled to quarter the arms of Vaux of Catterlen.**

N.B.

Anne Brougham, the centenarian, whose birth is shown on p.1 of this précis, was not a member of this family. She was not even a Brougham, except by marriage. There is little doubt that she was formerly Ann Bowman, the wife and subsequently the widow, of Stephen Brougham, a drover of Brampton. Stephen died before 1778, leaving no will, but the will of his elder son, also Stephen (died 22 July 1778), named his mother as a widow. Although Ann was buried at Brampton (as of Kosspladow) in 1789, and the parish register shows her as being 106, there has to be considerable doubt about this, for Stephen was born in 1731, when Ann would have been 50, and his younger brother, Edward, was born in 1735.

Stephen Brougham the drover was the third son of an Edward Brougham who died 24 February 1724/25 and whose relationship to the Broughams of Scales and Brougham Hall has never been established, although it seems highly probable that they were cousins. See Chapter 15 for the details of this familyPBW

** We think that CRH was being a bit pedantic about this. The Broughams may not have been entitled to use the old Lucy arms (a chevron between three lucies hauriant), but there is no doubt that they did as shown by the request from Henry Brougham of Scales to his uncle, and the subsequent placing of those arms on the pediment of HighHead Castle; but the arms registered by the first Lord Brougham were accepted by the College of Arms, and are legal - if incorrect....PBW

APPENDIX II

THE WILL OF JOHN BROUGHAM

Ca.1510 - 1552

N.B. The first 18½ lines consist of an Indenture of Inquisition, taken 19 January 1 Mary (1554). The jury say upon oath that on the day he died John Browham was seized in his demesne as of fee of and in a messuage or tenement and 2 acres of land 20 acres of meadow and 100 acres pasture with appurtenances in Berkmyre in the aforesaid manor of Udell in aforesaid county valued at the last count per annum in all £3.10s of and in 27 messuages or tenements in Berkmyer aforesaid in the separate occupation of -----, Mathew Smithson, Aubrye Burgh, William W -----, Thomas Colman, Henry --benson, Robart Androw, James Nycolson, Clerk, Thomas Staig, George Capp, John Capp, Robart -----, -----, John Staig and John Cob---- a messuage in Mirkeholme valued at the last count per annum 37s.9d A messuage with appurtenances in the aforesaid county ----- occupation of Christopher Blencowe ----- the Birkemeyer lands are held of the Queen in chief and Mirkeholme of the heirs of ?Uston in socage, and the jury say that John Browham held no other lands in reversion or fee of the Queen.

Then follows his will in English

In the name of God Amen the 16th dai of November in the sixth year of the reign of King Edward VI by the grace of God (1552) Witnesseth that I John Browham Gentleman, dwelling in Browham, County of Westmoreland, sick of bodie and perfic in mynd do make this my last Wille and Testament in manner and forme followinge first I give and bequethe my soul to God Almightye -- I give and bequethe unto Mr. Richard Dudley that he will truly marie my eldest sonne and heir to one of his daughters of the best way? according to his and my communications walking in the garden after the death of Richard Blencow and gave our promises of the same afore and abyde the ----- other of frends and for all the cause we could not agree upon and that he will deffend them in his Right at all times at my request. Also I give and bequethe unto my brother Robart Browham of Stonecroft one half acre three rudes of land lying on the High?Goste and the lesse of the tenements of Berkmyer nowe in my owne occupation during the nonage of my sonne and heir this in return unto hym and then the said Robart to have ----- with hym according as he hasst with me Also I give to the said Robart my brown and Read ?Jakkatt Also I give to my sister Elizabeth 3 quarters of bigg and three bolles Also I give to my brother Richard Browham one of my best kye I give to Henrie Harison 2 acres of arable land lying at Browham Dower and two fine Roodes lande lying on the Heghe croft and the housse that he dwells in paying yerely at two terms to my ?hare (?heir) and childring 6s8d as he shalbe commanded by my supervisor during the nonage of my sonne and heir and I will the said Henrie and his wiffe ----- and that they shall join my ----- part of my said sonne and his use Also I give to Ranald de Gebson 2 acres of ?hossable lande. ----- and paying yerely for it 3s.4d during the nonage of my sonne and have for the ----- Also I give and bequethe to Peter Brougham ----- during the nonage of my said sonne and heir Also I give to Ann ?Aldon 5s for her paines taken Also I give to Gelbert Browham 15s I give and bequethe for the payinge of my dettes and the bringing upp of my cheldering Thomas Browam Christopher John Anne and Jane Browham the ----- part of my landes in ----- to be taken of my goods ----- to their marage at the disposition of my supervisors.

There follow other bequests - mention of Henries Croft -

And the jury say that John Browham died the 18th day of November 6 Edward VI (1552) and that Henry Browham is his son and next heir and is aged 14 years and more In testamony of which ----- Seal placed

Enrolled 12 February 1 Mary (1554)

APPENDIX III

THE WILL OF HENRY BROUGHAM

1539 - 1569

N.B. The first 16 lines of the parchment are taken up by an ipm in Latin, and the will is, as a result, clearly a copy of an original, now lost.

In the name of God Amen xiii daye of October in the yere of our Lord God 1565 wytnes that I, Henry Broughm gent calling to my remembrance the mortality of thys worlde than there is nothing more unto me than the deptyng furth thereof the tyme and place not certain ----- sette furth this my last will in manner and forme following Fyrst I give my soule to God Almightye I gyve and bequeth to my Well beloved wyfe Dorothy Broughm two pts of all my lands in Westm'land and Cumberland ----- that is to saye all my demeyne lands and houses within the township of Broughm and one Fermeholde in Melmorby and where those lands in Broughm and Melmorby doth not extende to the full two pts of my lands I wille that my said wyfe shall have the ----- in Barkmyre of that which is my demeyne lands for the brynging up of my yonge children and pformance of my will untill my sonne and heyre be fully complete XXI yeres of age and then my sonne to enter unto all my demeyne lands and halves ----- within the townshipp of Broughm and my Fermeholdes in Melmorbye and my said wyfe to have her thirds within the Berkmyre within the County of Cumberland Itm I gyve to my sonne Edward Broughm two Fermeholdes in Berkmyre duryng his life naturall thone in thoulding and occupacon of Richard Broughm of the yerely rent XXs and thother fermeholde in the occupacon of Lancelot Doure (?Soure) of the yerely rent of XXs and in case my wyfe be with chyld and have a sonne I will he shall have one of the two fermeholdes duryng his lyfe naturall which I have given to Edward my sonne and where I have laid in morgage XXs by the yere to Sir Anthony Garnet psonne of Lowther the some of Xli as doth appere by one indenture I will that my wyfe shall consent and have it duryng hir lyfe naturall then it to come to my heyre Itm I will that my corn chests two greate brasse potts two greate spitts aleaden three counters hall remayne as heyrelooms at my houses for ever Itm ----- I gyve unto Elizabeth Broughm my doughter XXli to be taken of my goods over and besydes hyr ----- pte and thexecutorship Itm I will that where Henry Nanson hath a lease of thouses and landes now in his own occupacon for Xij yeres letten in the fyrst yere of Quene Elizabeth I will that the said Henry Nanson shall have it duringe hys Fathers lyfe payinge with ears ----- where that Edward Cook als Sherman hath a lease of his fermeholdes for xii yeres letten in the fyrst yere of the reigne of Quene Elizabeth I will that my wyfe have it duryng the mynoritie of my sonne 7 heyre Itm I will that in case my wyfe be with a doughter that shee shall have XXli and it to be taken of my goods and lands Itm ----- the resedue of my goodes my debts paide ----- funerarie expences discharged I gyve to my wyfe Dorathie Broughm & children Kathren Elizabeth Broughm whome I ordayne and make my true and lawfull executors I make supervisors of this my will my loving brother master Thomas Warcop Edward Warcop Reynolde Warcop and John Ellis whom I desyre to do for my wyfe and children even as they would have me do for them as my trust is in them in witnes whereof I have subscribed my name and putte my seale the days and yere above wrytten Henry Broughm ----- Thomas -----

----- Henrie Broughm obiit vj die Decembre Anno ----- Thomas
Broughm est filius and the next heyre of the same Henrie Broughm and is aged nine yeres and more.

APPENDIX IV

THE WILL OF PETER BROUGHAM

of

EAMONT BRIDGE

Ca.1520 - 1581

In the Name of God Amen Anno Dni 1581 the xi daye of August I Peter Browham of Eamond bridge with the Countie of Westm'rlande Gentelman seake in bodie but whole in mynd of good and perfyte Rememberance Laud and prayse be to Almightye God dothe make this my last wille and testament in manier and forme following fyrst I geve my soule to Almightye God my maker and redemer and my bodie to be buried within the church of Barton Also I do Institute ordayn and appointe my sonne henrie Browham to be my whole and onlie executor of this my last wille and testament And to him I geve all mygoods moveable and unmoveable and also my landes and tenements I geve them to hym And his heires of his bodie lawfullie begotten for ever provided always that my sonne henry Browhamshal geve and delyver such legaces as hereafter shalbe nominated and geven by me in this my last wylle and testament and hereafter shal be sett downe in writinge and expressed in playne words Item fyrste whereas I have a lease of the Ryght Reverend father in God byshoppe of Carliell a house in Penrith in Byshopps Row which henrie Crosby dwels upon at ----- dayes a garthe and other halfe roude of hereabell land beinge next Anthonie Robinson close of the maines savinge mynde and wylle is that yf henrie Browham my sonne dothe die without heires of his bodie lawfullie begotten my mynde and wylle is that Mr Richard Dudlaye Mr Edmond Dudlaye eldest sone shall have the same house and lease to him and his heires for ever more Also mymynde and wylle is that whereas I have bought a house in Dockaraye in Penrithe of one John Terne twelf akers of growend wth all appurtenances ther belonginge whiche tenement I hold of the prince copie holde the same tenement and land aforesaid with the appurtenances I geve unyto Thomas Dudlaye Mr Edmond Dudlayes seconde sonne I geve it to hym and his heires for ever more yf so be that henrie Browham my sone shall fortayne to die before he have anie heires of his bodie lawfullie begotten or yf the said henriw Browham fortayne to have heires and die before they have heires of there bodies lawfullie begotten my minde and wylle is that the former gyfte shalbe good bothe to Rychard Dudlaye and Thomas Dudlaye according to the trewe meaning of the words before written Also I geve unto my ----- Rychard Dudlaye a new saddell stocke and a hinde skine to cover it withall Also Igeve to my young Mr Edmond Dudlaye my best gowne I geve unto my young Mtis a hyfe of bees where she wyll chose it in my garden I geve unto my goddowghter Lucie Dudlaye two whye styrkes of ----- years old wt mynd and wyll is that my old ----- be so good to see them sett forward and ther offspring to Lucie Dudlaye coem to full age to goveren themselfe I geve unto my wyfe Jane Browham the inst some of fyftie pounds of lawfull currant monie of England in full Recompence of her thyrds and Right Tytell and clame of all my goods and lands and tenements that she either dowst or should have right unto after my deathe soe because this house manie years hath not bene spoiled nor devided I ----- very lothe to have now devided therefore my wylle and mynde is that over and besyde the aforesaid somme of fyftie pounds my wyfe shall have a chamber meatt drink and clothe Duriinge the tyme she doth tarrie at the house at the cost of henrie Browham duriinge the time that she dothe bere the name Jane Browham And also mymynde is yf henrie Browham be called to the mercie of Godand die my mynde and wylle is that Jane Browham shall have my lands tenements duriinge her lyfe afterwards to come unto thos that I have appointed provided all wayes that yf they both be not well contented wth the aforesaid some of fyftie pounds in full consideration and content of her thyrds of all my lands goods and tenements ----- hae her thyrds sett for the and the house devided my mynde is that she shall have noe part nor parsell of the some before rehersed nor no other profytt nor benefitt to her before this my last wylle and testament before rehersed but she to have her thyrdes which is her Ryght and to clame no further benefytte of this my last yf ther be anie discord or

contention or disagreement or fortune to fall betwyne them I wyll that they shall be ordered ruled by the worshipfull supervisor of the my wylle whome hereafter shalbenamed I geve unto Roger Sawkeld my syster sone XXs to be payed at Martinmass come a twelvemonth and other XXs to be payed that tyme twelvemonth to sett upp a stocke wthall Aliso I geve and charge and comande my sone Henrie that he shall finde her a naturall mother to hym and a good housewife in tyme of nead Also my mynd is yf Henrie Browham marrie and after he be married God do call hym to his mercie and die without heirie lawfullie begotten my minde is that his wyfe shall have her widows right duringe her naturall lyfe anie thinge in this wille to the contrarie notwithstanding Supervisors Mr Rychard Dudlaye Mr John Middleton Esquier Mr Edmond Dudlaye Gentilman

Wytnesses hereof Mr Rychard Dudlaye Thomas Dudlaye William Harrison Henrie
Jnr
Halle Wyllm Lyster Richard Peck

With other moe

By me John Hudstn Vicar

Non die Octobris Anno Dni 1581 in Capella Browholme probatum fuit hoc testamonii ac adminitrace comissa fuit executori jurato Magistrum Thoma Hammond Cancellarium Reverendi patris Johanni Episcopi Carlieolensis

APPENDIX V

THE WILL OF DOROTHY BROUGHAM OF BROUGHAM

ca.1540 - ca.1581

N.B. As with the wills of her husband, Henry, and her father-in-law, John Brougham, this will has all the appearances of being a copy of the original - note the signatures of William Laybourne and Edward Salkeld: they both appear to be in the same handwriting; and Dorothy has neither signed nor made her mark.

There is no date of her death, and the fact that the will was not proved for another 27 years is not indicative of anything. The late Roy Rudleston was of the opinion that it was, like that of John Brougham, a death-bed will.

In the name of God Amen 28th day of October Anno Dni 1581 Anno Elizabeth 23rd I Dorothe Browham of Browham sick of body but of whole and perfect memory thanks be to Almighty God my Creator and redeemer and my bodie to be buried in the nyne kirkes being my parish Church Itm I give and bequeath to Thomas Browham my eldest sonne all my ----- and other ----- without my house and also one gilt silver salt the best cupboard in the hall and one fetherbedd and the furniture for the same in hope that he wilbe a good brother to my daughters ----- whereas lately I bought and ----- gift and grant of my brother Thomas Warcopp Esquire the custodie wardship and mariage of the said Thomas Browham my sonne And if it fortane that he die before he comes to fulll age of twentie and one years without mariage of him or ----- thereof then the mariage and wardship of his next heir male and so from heir male to heir male being within age ----- I the said Dorothe or my assignees hast taken theeffect of one of them without disparagement together with one ----- of Forty two shillings as by his writing ----- made at large may appeare I give and bequeath the custody wardship and mariage of my said sonne Thomas . and my whole ----- and right due due to me by the said writing to my younger sonne Edward Browham and my daughters Elizabeth Browham Margaret Browham and Katherine Browham to take and ----- the effect and ----- as fully and largely in ----- respect as I myself might doe And the same equally to be ----- among ----- them the said Edward Elizabeth Margaret and Katherine ----- of my goods moveable and unmoveable my debts and legacies and funerall expences ----- do I make my said sonne Edward Browham and my daughters Elizabeth Margaret and Katherine my full and whole executors And also I make my brother Thomas Warcopp aforesaid my ----- William Laborne and my brother in law Edward Salkeld supervisors of this my said will and testament desiring them to be good to my children and for this my last will and testament - ----- my whole trust is in them.

William Laybourne
Edward Salkeld

per me Antho: Page

Proved at Carlisle on the sixth day of August 1608 by Roland Hodgson and

William Hudson in right of their wives with power reserved to Edward and

Margaret

APPENDIX VI

THE WILL OF HENRY BROUGHAM

of BLACKHALL

ca.1560 - 1622

In the name of God Amen the 10th Day of Februarie Ano Dni 1621 I Henry Browham of Bleckell within the parish of St. Cuthbert's in Carliell in the Countie of Cumberland weake of body but of a ----- memorye prayse be gyven to the Lord therefore Doe make this my last will and testament in maner and forme folowing Fyrst I comytt my soule to the hande of Almightye God my maker and Redeamer and my body to be buryed in my parishe church of St. Cuthbert aforesaid ----- all duties thereunto belonginge Itm I gyve unto Katherin my wyfe for and during of her life naturall all my demayne of Bleckell with all houses barns buildings members and appurtenances to the same belonginge and all my water corn mylne with appurtenances commonly called Bleckell mylne with all multers, day multers, towles profits duties privileges ways easements and appurtenances thereunto belonginge in as large and ----- manner as I now hold the same Itm I gyve and bequeath unto Thomas ----ham my sonne and to the heires of his bodie lawfully begotten for ever all my landes tenements and hereditaments which I have scituatt lyinge and beinge within the counties of Cumberland and Westmerland and thereafter in this my last will and testament mentioned and expressed (that is to say) all my demayne and mylne at Bleckell with all rights members and appurtenances to them and either of them belonginge the possession and occupation thereof to my sayd wyfe duringe her naturall life only excepted Itm I gyve and bequeath to my sayd sonne Thomas and to the heires of his bodie lawfullie begotten for ever all my lands with the appurtenances lyinge and beinge in the towne territories and feylds of Peareth in the Countie of Cumberland all my houses lands and tenements with appurtenances in the towne territories and feylds of Carleton within the sayd Countie of Cumberland all that parcell of land and meadow with appurtenances comonly called the King meadow near the citie of Carliell in the same Countie all that Closse called Hodge Closse with the appurtenances ----- houses and Burgayges in the Citie of Carliell viz one house wyth the appurtenances -----gate late in the possession of one Robert Collyer one other house with the appurtenances ----- late in the possession of Lowrence Morland on house and a garth in Botchardgate ----- in the possession of one Robert Nicholson and all that my tenement with the appurtenances ----- and being in Eamont brigg in the Countie of Westmerland ----- and termes of yeares which I have in and to the tythes of C-----pton and the tythe barn there together with the lease there ----- interest and terme of yeares which I have in and to the ----- Barmstaith and Wawbie in the sayd Countie of Cumberland ----- and if it shall happen that my my sayd sonne Thomas to have ----- then I gyve and ----- all my sayd demay ----- taments above mentioned ----- all the sayd tythes ----- Barmstaith and Warbye and all my Right title inter----- the sayd tythes unto Edward Aglionbie George Ali-----sonnes of Edward Agllonbie of the cittie of Carliell ----- to be Divided equally among them at the discretion -----ll and testament the sayd demayne of Bleckell with the wyfe Katherin duringe her naturall lyfe Itm all the chattels moveable and unmoveable ----- all my plate debts -----ueath to Thomas Browham my sonne whom I make and -----sole executor of this my last will and testament And I do ----- and John Lowther esquiers Thomas Fallowfeyde and Richard Fallowfeyde ----- and John Dudley esquier supervisors of this my last will and testament ----- utterly revoke and adnull all and every other former wills and testam----- executors and overseer by me in any wyse before this tyme named n----- witness whereof thereunto I have sett my hand and seale in the pres----- of

Thomas Fallowfyeld

Henry Browham
Robert Briscoe

17 January 1622 Admon to Catherine Robert Briscoe of Peastre (X) mark Browgha natural mother ands curator of person and portion of Thomas Browgham executor in the will named in his minority.

N.B. It is interesting to note that Thomas was not more than 3 when Henry died - and Henry was over 60.

APPENDIX VII

THE WILL OF

HENRY BROUGHAM of SCALES HALL
ca.1638 - 1698

In the name of God Amen This sixteenth day of December in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and ninety seven I Henry Brougham of Scales in the County of Cumberland Esq. being infirm in Body but of perfect mind and memory (praise to God) and considering the incertainty of this life and how soon I must yield to death and being desirous to set my house in order before I goe hence and shall be seen noe more Doe make this my last will and testament in manner following hereby Revokeing and Annulling all other wills and testaments by me formally made And first I commend my soul into the hands of Almighty God who gave it My body to the Earth from whome it came hoping for pardon for my sins and for a joyfull Resurrection to Life Everlasting through the onelie Merits of my Saviour Jesus Christ who dyed for the Salvation of all Mankinde And as for my Temporall Estate wherewith God hath Blessed me I give devise and dispose thereof as followeth being desirous that all my Lands and Real Estate should continue to remain in my Name Blood and Kindred soe long as it shall please God to permit the same First to my dear wife Mary Brougham I give and devise the yearly Rent or Summe of Threescore pounds of Lawfull money of England to be issuing forth of all my Lands and Tenements with power to ----- for the same in all or any part thereof and the same to be paid her at the Feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary and St Michael the Archangell by equal portions yearly and every year during her naturall life for her Joynture and in Bar of her Dower or thirds at Comon Law or by Any Custom but she to bear the proportion of the ---- taxes according to the said Rent and the value of the lands out of which it is issuing; And as concerning my capitall messuage at Scales and the demense lands thereunto belonging and all other my freehold messuages tenements lands and hereditaments scituate lyeing and being in the parishes Townships Villages or Hamletts in Skelton Seberham Carlisle Ireby Routhwaite and Applethwaite or elsewhere In the County of Cumberland I give the same with their appurtenances to Thomas Brougham (my Eldest Son) and his assignes during his Naturall Life without Impeachment of Wast and with such power and Liberty and subject to such charges as are herein mencond and after his decease then to his first son and heirs male of his body and so to his second son and every other son and sons of the said Thomas Brougham and the heirs male of their bodies Severally and Successively one after another as they shall be in Seniority of Age Subject nevertheless to the Annuities Rente and portions herein mencond And if my said son Thomas shall happen to die without heires male of his body then I give and devise to my second son Bernard Brougham and his assignes one annuity or Rente charge of Fifty pounds of Lawfull money of England over and above the Taxes Charges and reprizes to be yearly issuing and goeing out of all my Messuages Lands Tenements and Hereditaments in the said County of Cumberland for and during the term of his Naturall Life and to be payable and paid yearly at the Feast of St Michael and the Blessed Virgin Mary by Even and Equall portions the first payment and to be made at such of the said Feastes shall first happen next after the decease of the said Thomas Brougham without issue male as aforsd But the said Bernard Brougham is not to have or enjoy any part of my lands or Real Estate whatsoever but for Default of heires male of the body of my son Thomas Brougham I give and devise all my said Messuages Lands Tenements and Hereditaments to my third son John Brougham and his Assignes for and during his Naturall Life without Impeachment of Wast But subject to the Annuities Rents and portions herein mencond and after his decease then to his first son and the heires male of his body and soe to his second son and every other son and sons of the said John Brougham and the heires male of their bodies Severally and Successively one after another as they shall be in Seniority of Age subject nevertheless to the Annuities Rents and Portions herein mencond; And for want of heires male of the body of my son John I give and devise all my Lands and Tenements aforsd to Peter Brougham (my fourth son) and his Assignes during his Naturall life without Impeachment of Wast But subject to the Annuities Rents and portions herein mencond and after his decease then to his first son and the heirs male of his Body and soe to his second son and every other son and sons of the said Peter Brougham and the heirs male of their bodies Severally and Successively one after another as they shall be in seniority of Age Subject nevertheless to the Annuities rents and porcons herein mencond And for want of heirs male of the body of my son Peter I give and devise all my said Lands and Tenements to Samuell Brougham (my youngest son) and his Assignes during his naturall Life without Impeachment of Wast But Subject to the Annuities Rents and porcons herein mencond and after his decease then to his first son and the heirs male of his body and soe to his second son and every other son and sons of the said Samuell Brougham Severally and Successively one after another as they shall be in Seniority of Age Subject nevertheless to the Annuities Rents and Porcons herein mencond And if my said sons shall all of them happen to dye without issue male of their bodies then I give and Devise all my said Lands and Tenements to the daughters or the heires female of my son Thomas and the heirs of their bodies to be Equally Divided amongst them And for

want of Such heirs Then to my Right heirs for ever And it is my will and meaning that my son Thomas shall have power to settle a joynture upon any wife or wives that he shall afterwards happen to Marry not exceeding one hundred pounds per Annum out of the sd Lands and Tenements before Limited to him for Life For and during the Naturall Life of Such wife or wives And now for the p'sent maintenance and p'ferment of my younger sons and daughter which God hath spared me (after the death of my sons Henry and Mathias both lately deceased) I give and bequeath to my younger children the portions or sumes of money hereafter mencond (first) to my daughter Mary Brougham I give the sume of four hundred pounds for her porcon To my son Bernard Brougham the sume of twenty pounds for his portion To my son John Brougham the sume of Two hundred pounds To my son Peter Brougham the sume of one hundred and fifty pounds for his porcon and To my son Samuell Brougham the sume of one hundred and fifty pounds for his porcon Together with an Anuity of Twelve pounds a year to be paid to my said son Samuell at Whitsuntide and Martinmass yearly during his life and my Will is That all my sd Lands and Tenements in whose hands soever they shall descend remane or Come shall Stand and be Chargeable and Chargd with the payment of the said severall porcons Rents and Annuities the porcons of my sons Bernard John and Peter to be payable and paid to them within six months next after my decease and the porcon of my son Samuell to be payable and paid to him within twelve months next after my decease and the porcon of my daughter Mary to be payable and paid to her in four years time in four Equal payments to begin and be made at the end of one year next after my decease and soe yearly and every year for the next three years untill the said four hundred pounds shall be fully satisfied and paid And if the same be not paid accordingly my will and desire is that the Trustees and Supervisors hereinafter namd would endeavour to raise and pay the same with the Interest thereon from the time of payment according to the power given them by one Deed of ----- bearing date with these presents But if any of my said younger children dye before his or her porcon be payable Then the said land to be dischargd thereof and soe ----- if any of them shall have Received his or her porcon in my Life time my heir or executor shall be noe further chargeable or chargd therewith And as Concerning my personall Estate whereof I am possessed or Interested I give and bequeath the same as followeth To my dear wife I give and bequeath the sume of forty pounds to be paid her within six months next after my decease and also all the household goods now in my house at Carlisle desiring my Executor to be Loveing and kind to her and her children after my decease I give to my daughter Agnes fifty shillings to buy a Mourning Ring withall and to my grandchild Arthur Forster five pounds And to my grand-daughter Jane Forster fifty shillings I give to my sister Anne Wybergh five pounds to be paid her in five years time by twenty shillings a year I give and bequeath five pounds wherewith to buy a large Bible and Book of Comon Prayer for the use of the parish church of Skelton and the rest of the money to be distributed amongst poor housekeepers in the sd parish at the discretion of my Executor Lastly I give to Mr Charles Smithson (Attorney at law) twenty shillings in remembrance of his true and faithfull services to me when I was Sheriffe of this County I leave the care and Tuicon of my younger children to my sd wife who I doe appoint to be tutrix of them until they shall Severally Attain their Ages of Twenty and one years Supervisors of this my Last will and Testam^t I doe make my worthy freinds and kinsmen Andrew Hudleston of Hutton John Esq. Edward Hassell of Dalemain esq, John Forster of Stonegarthside esq. and Thomas Dalston of Great Salkeld esq. to whom I give twenty shillings apeice and make it my Earnest Request that they will Endeavour to see this my Last Will effectually performd and that if any questions disputes or differences shall happen to arise between my wife and children or any of them that they will be pleasd to use their timely Reconciliacon without anything of Law Suites Lastly I make Constitute and Appoint my son Thomas Brougham Sole Executor of this my Last will and Testam^t and to my sd son Thomas I give and bequeath all the Rest of my goods Chattells ready money debts and duties mortgages personall Estate whatsoever desiring him onely to performe and Execute this my Last will and Testam^t as he expecteth the performance of his own Last will when he shall follow me And for the effectual conveying and assuring of all my sd Lands and Tenements and hereditaments to such uses and purposes as herein and hereby are limited and declard I have this day by Indenture of Lease and Release Settled all my Said Lands and Reall Estate to the same uses intents and purposes which the Deed of Settlement I doe hereby Ratifie and Confirm Declaring that the sd Deed or Deeds are noe Revocacon of this my last will Nor made in pursuance of the power of Revocacon therein mencond But that this my Last Will and Testament and the sd Deed of Settlement shall stand together and shall be construed and taken as my true intent and meaning for the Settling of my Estate and Raising Porcons for my Children as therein is expressed Limited and Declared In Witness whereof I have to this my Last Will and Testament Set my hand and Seale this day and year first above written.

Hen: Brougham

Seal, a chevron between three fishes

Witnesses William Ward Daniel Brougham Will Musgrave James Hodgson Wm Lazonbys (mark) W
Jefferson

Proved at Carlisle 11 June 1698 by Thomas Brougham armiger son and executor

LOCATION MAPS

WESTMORLAND - CUMBERLAND -

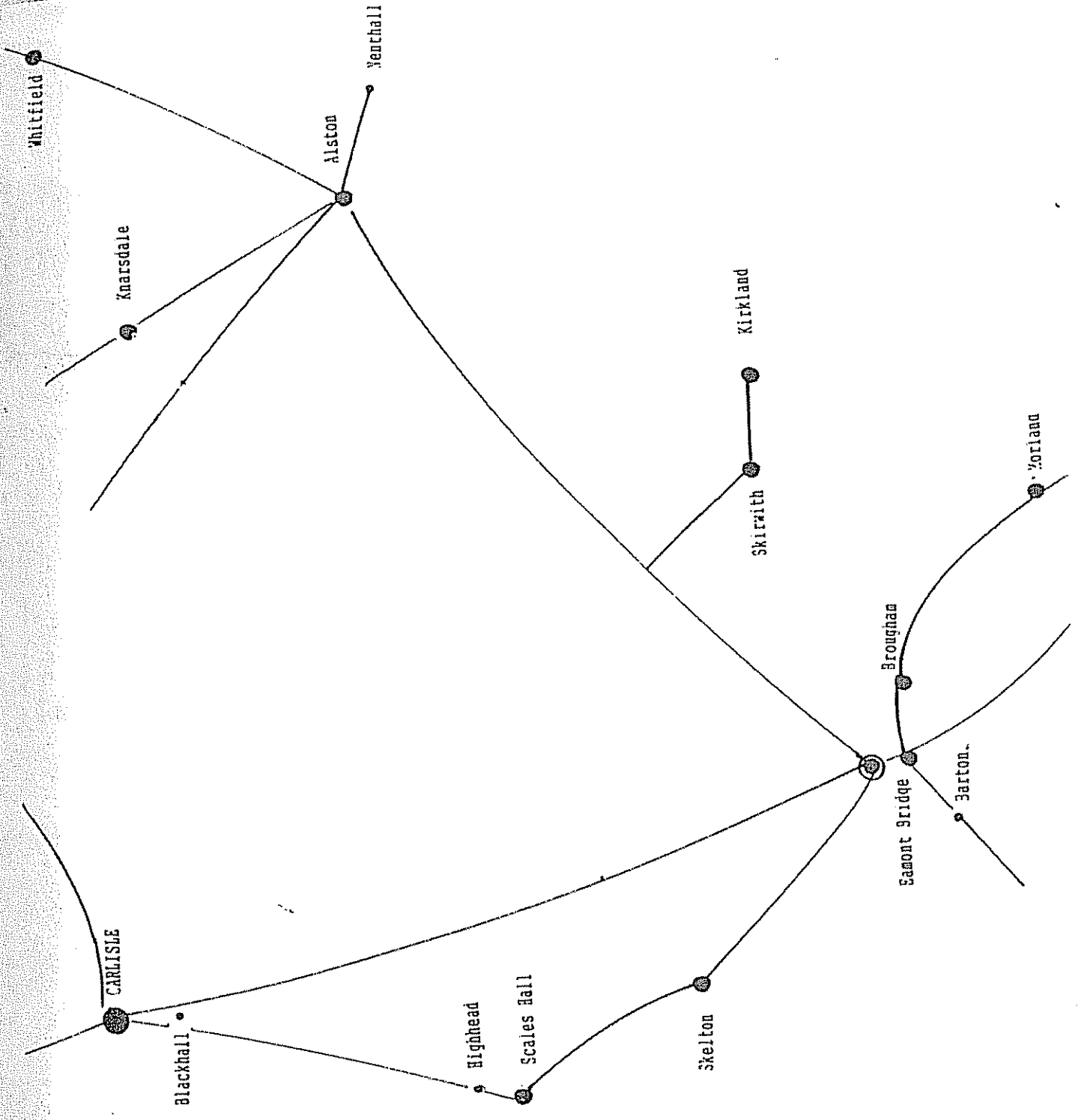
NORTHUMBERLAND - DURHAM

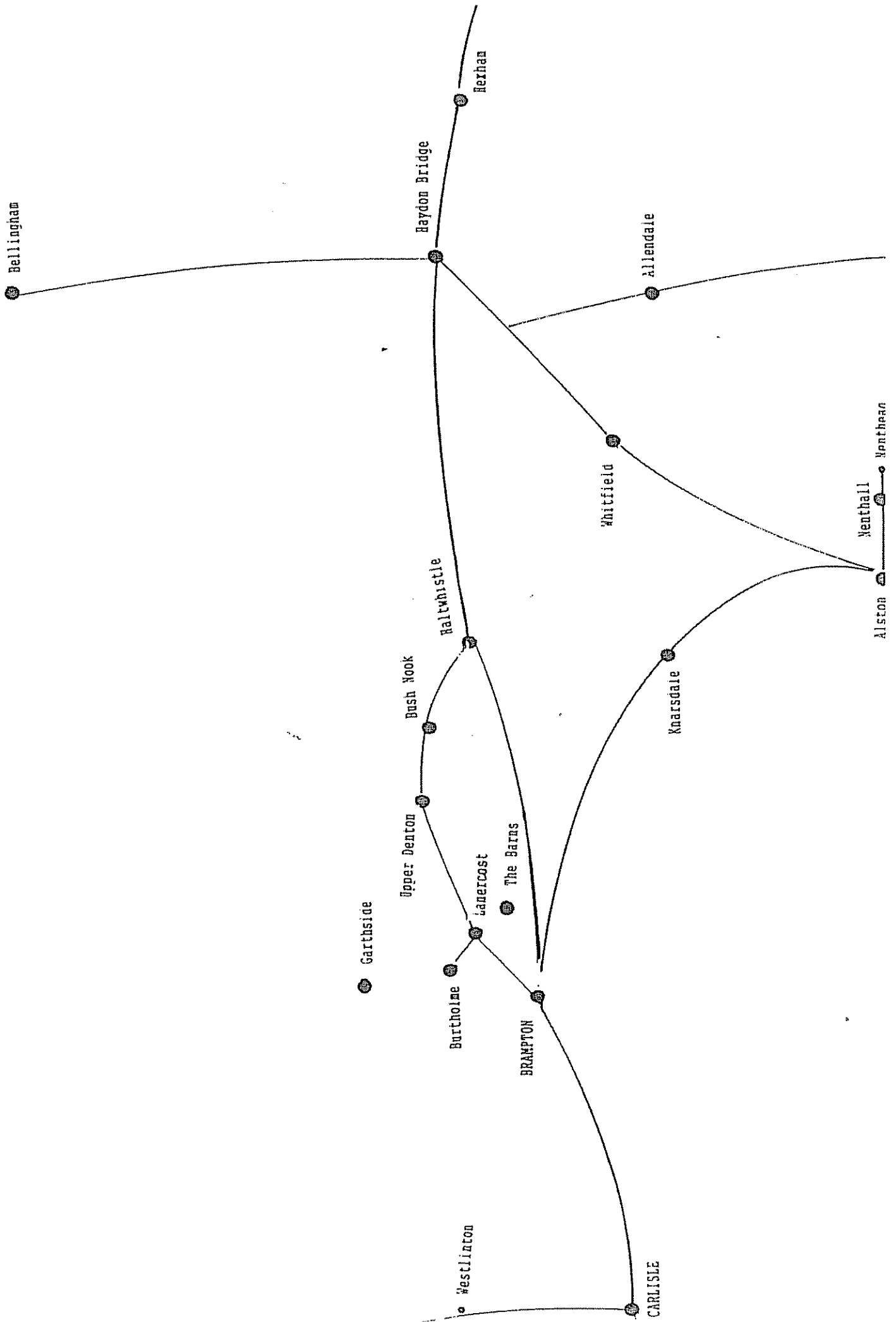
NORTH YORKSHIRE

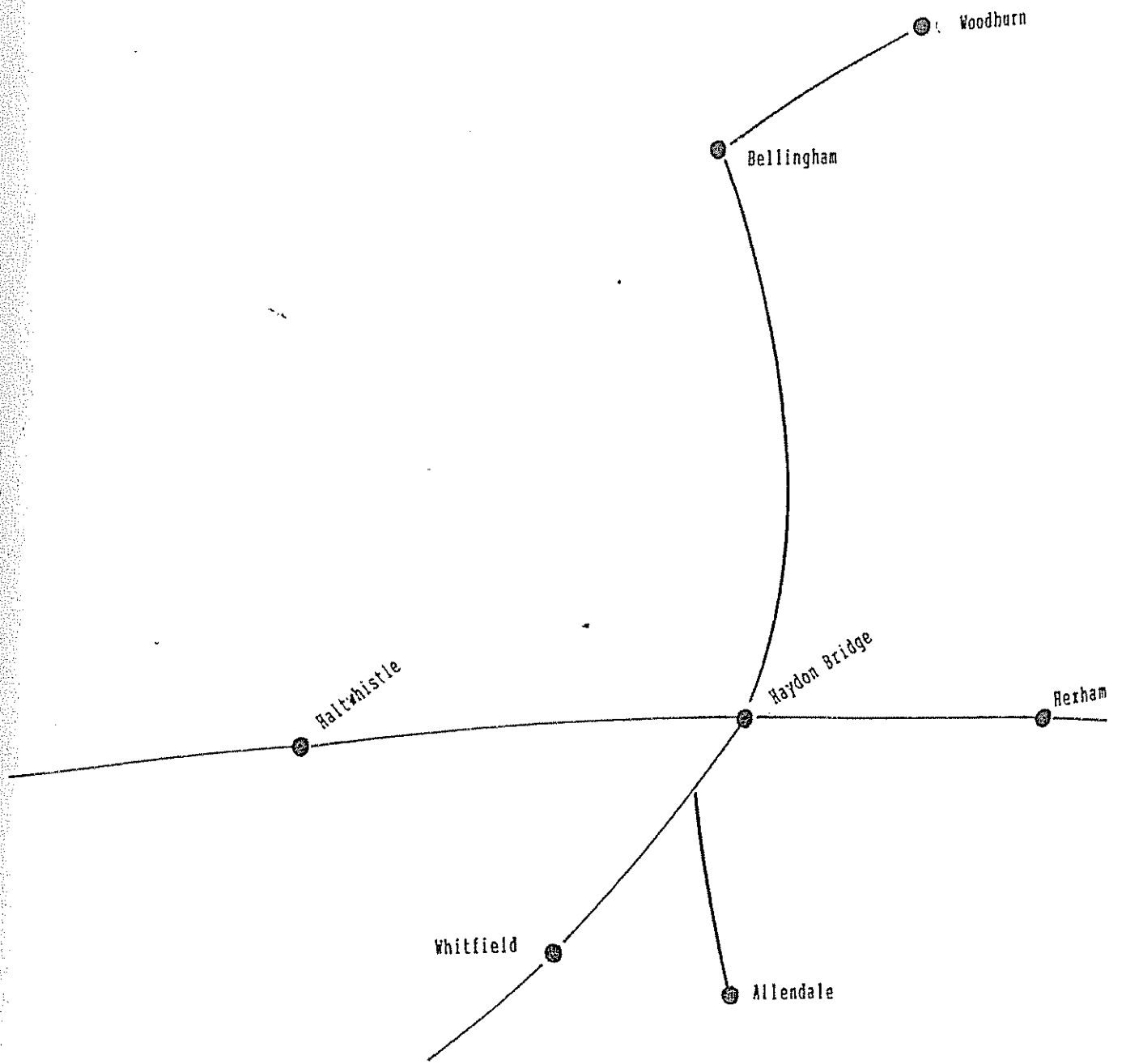
STAFFORDSHIRE - DERBYSHIRE

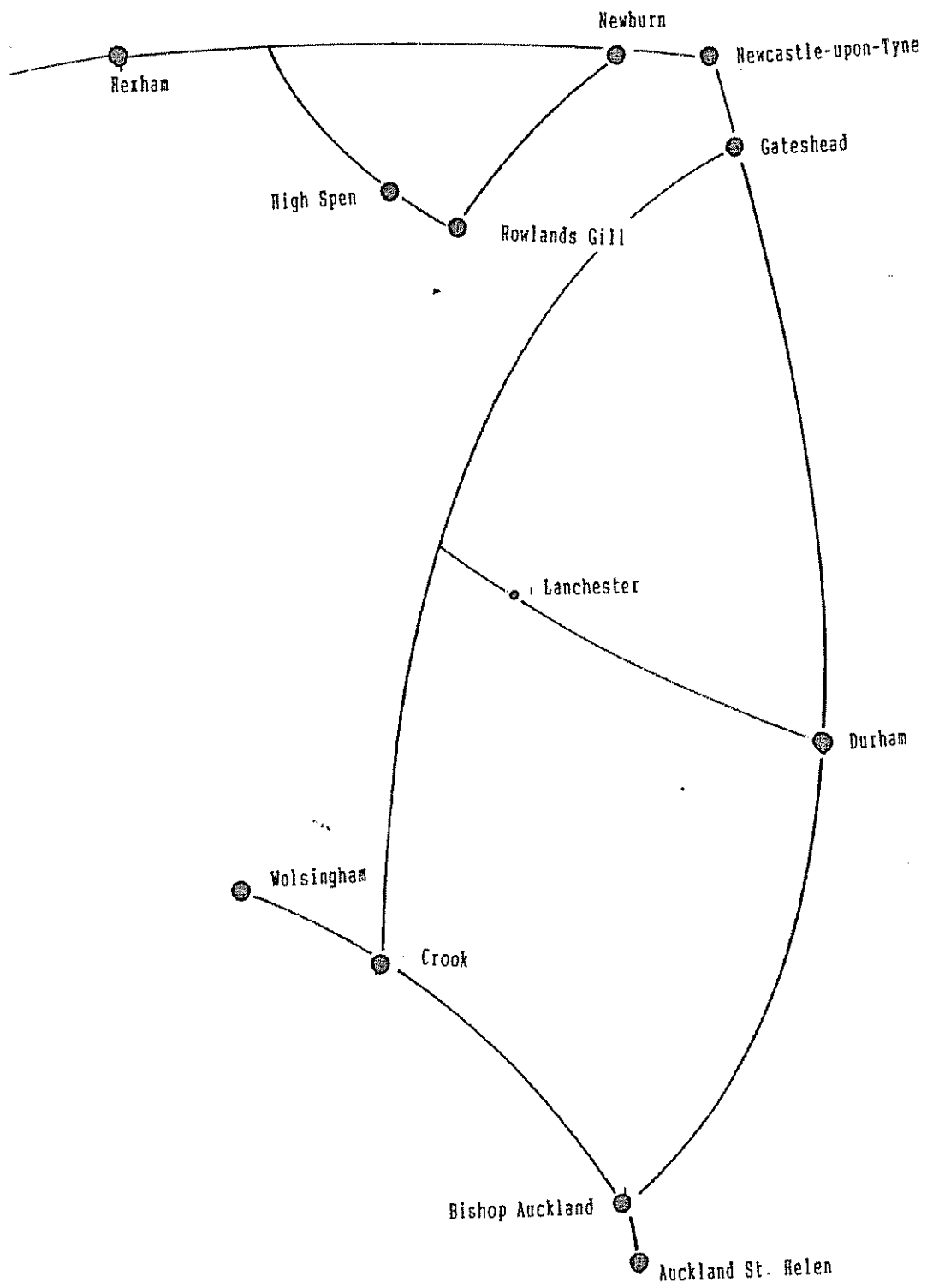
NEW SOUTH WALES

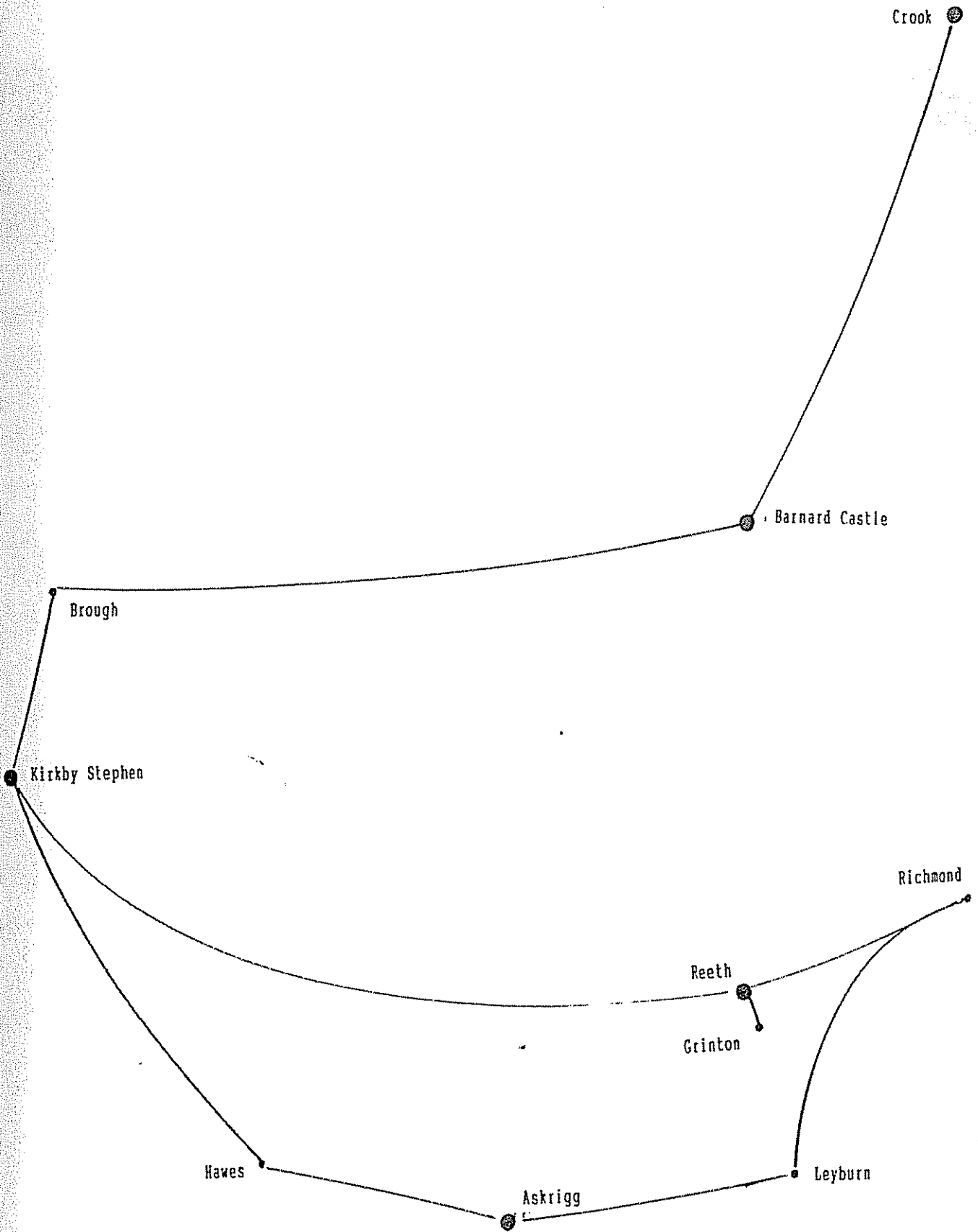
SOUTH AUSTRALIA

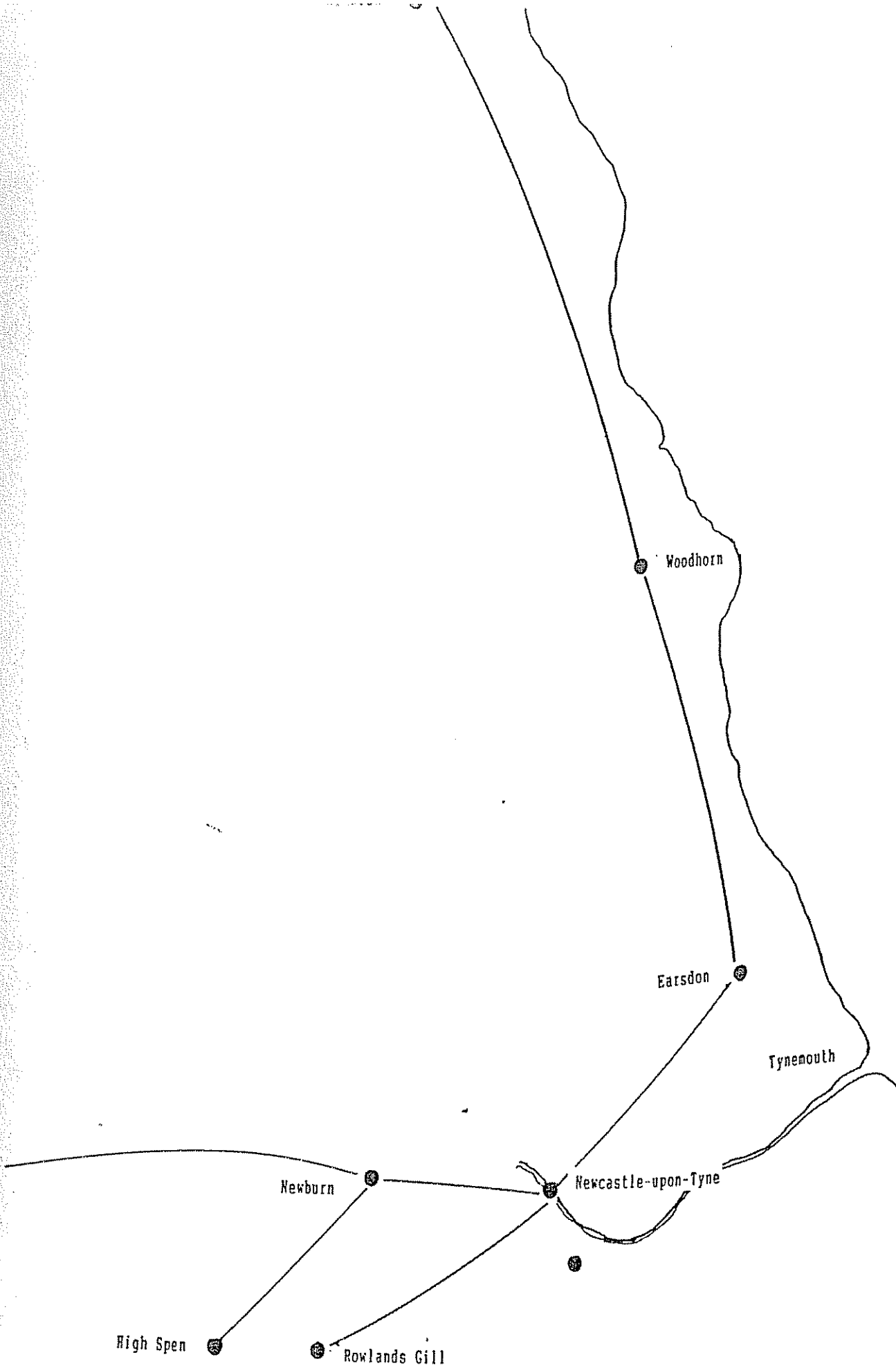


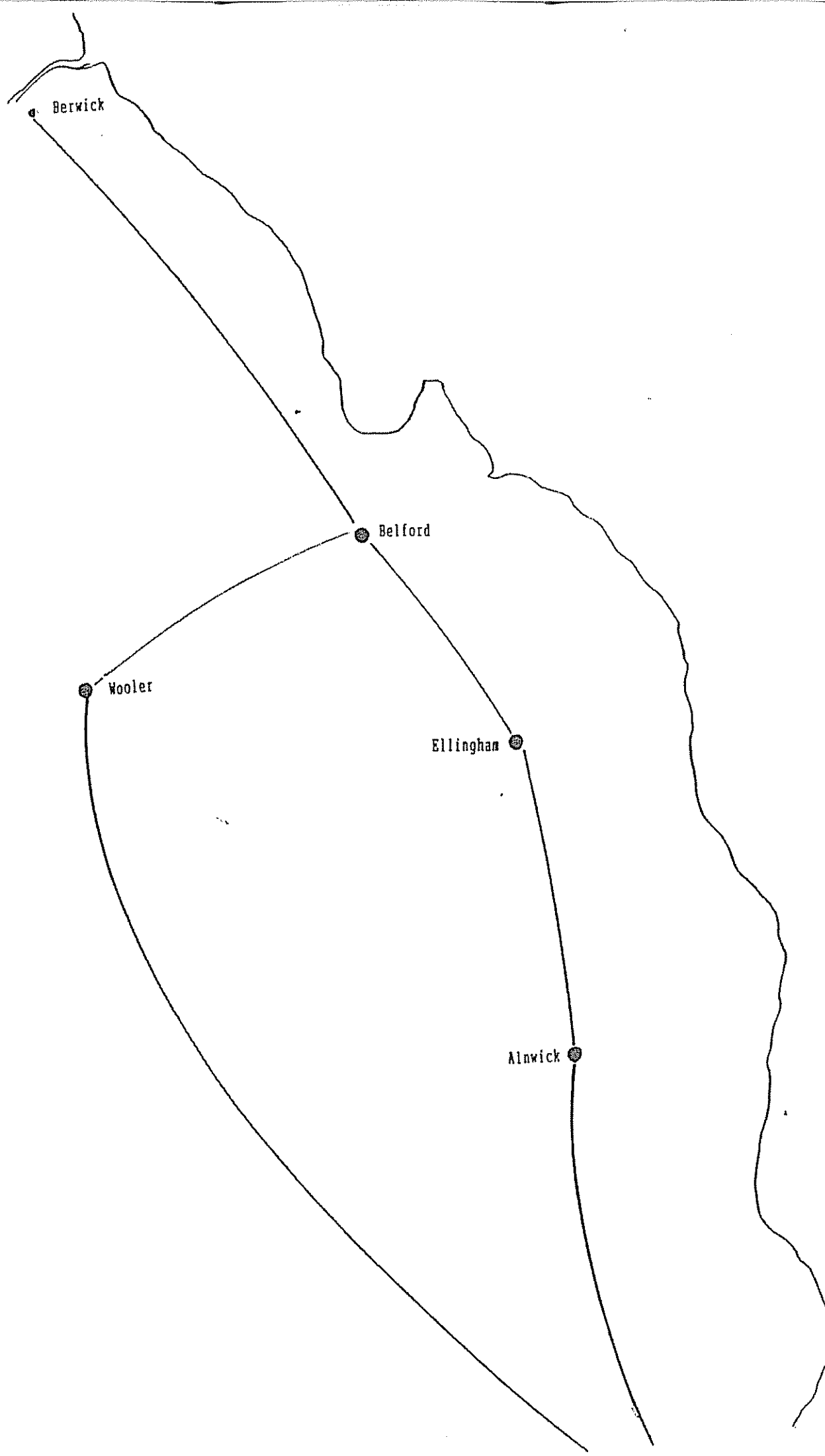












Berwick

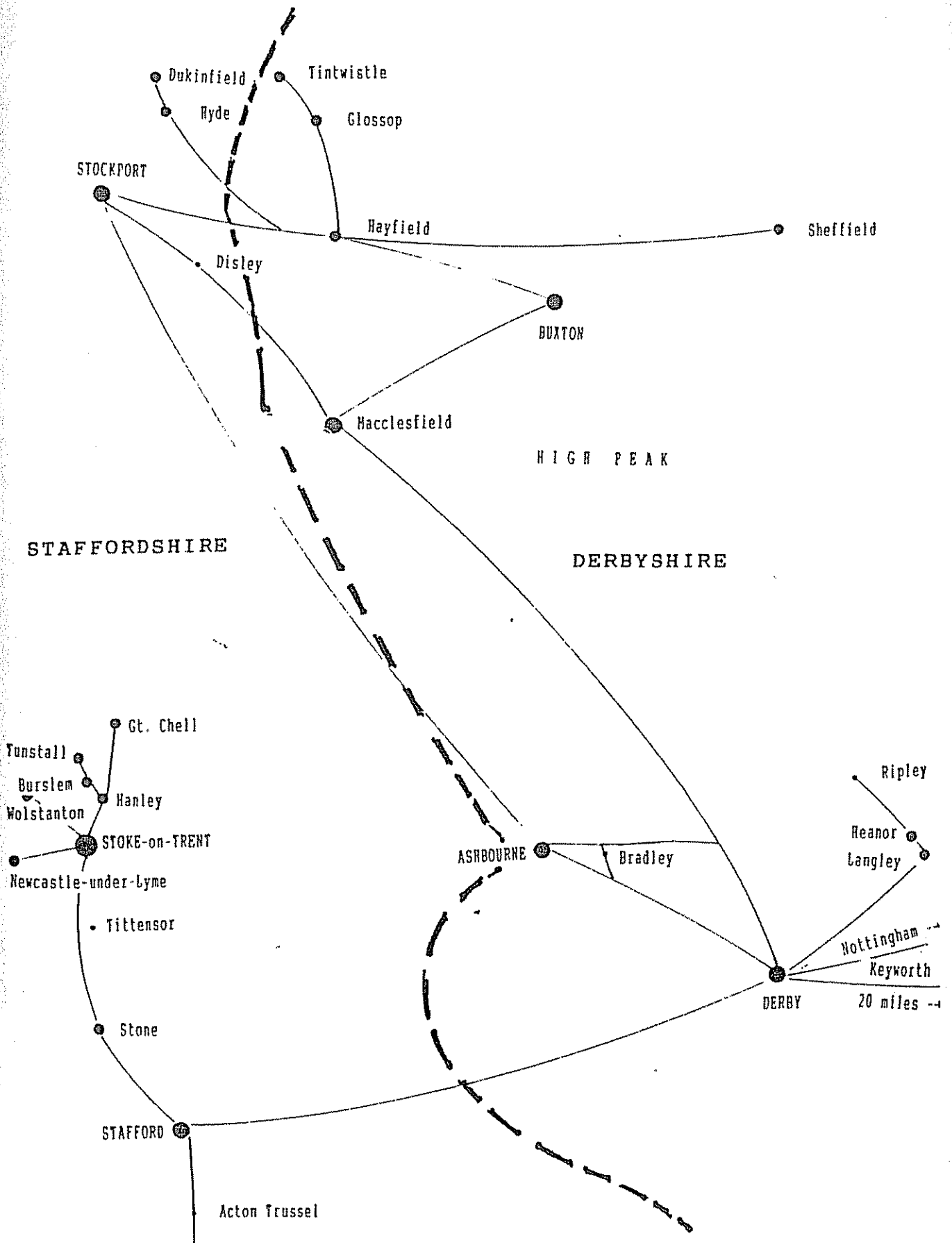
Belford

Wooler

Ellingham

Alwick

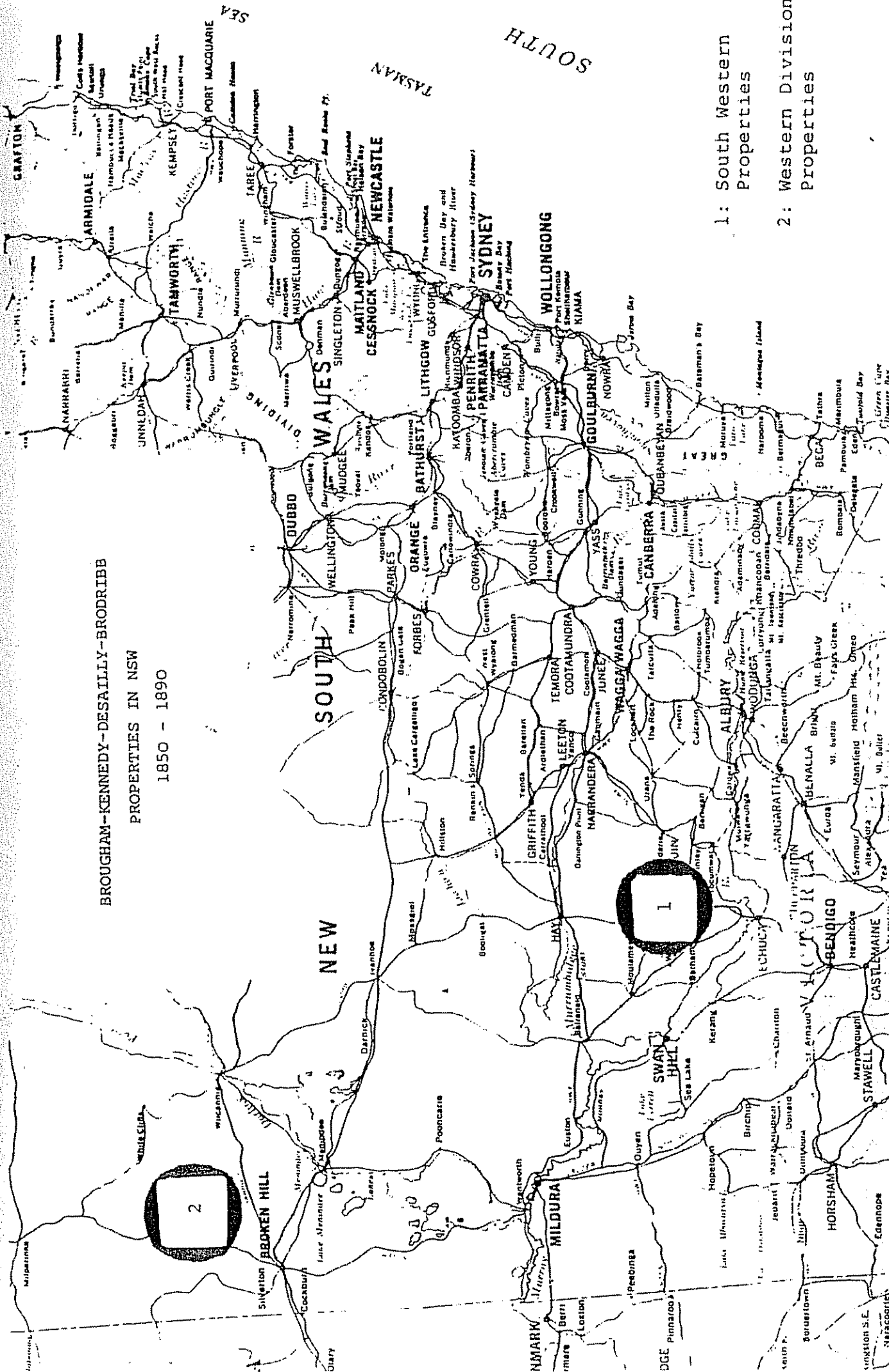
SCALE: 1" = 8 miles Approx.



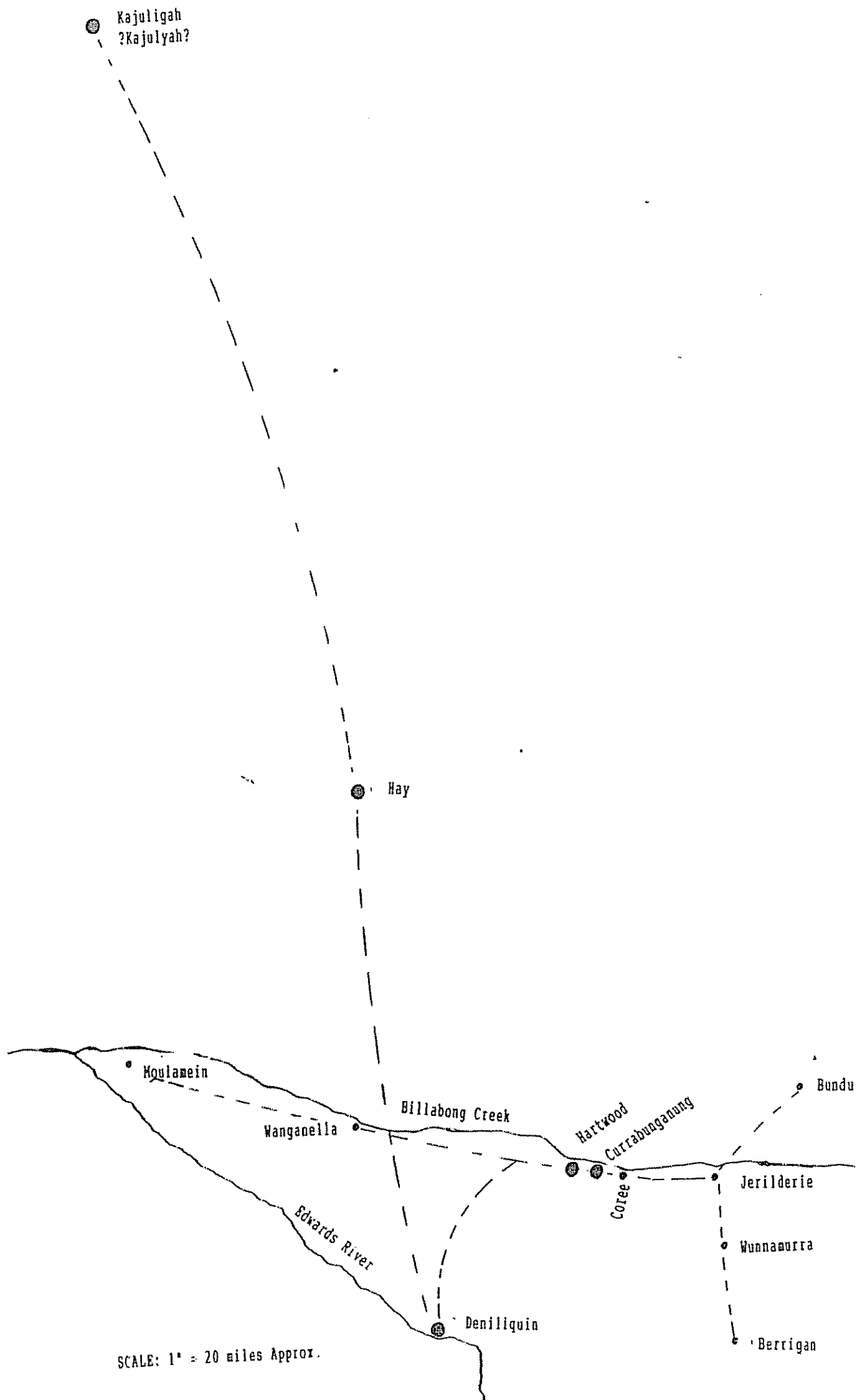
BROUGHAM-KENNEDY-DESAILLY-BRODRIBB

PROPERTIES IN NSW

1850 - 1890



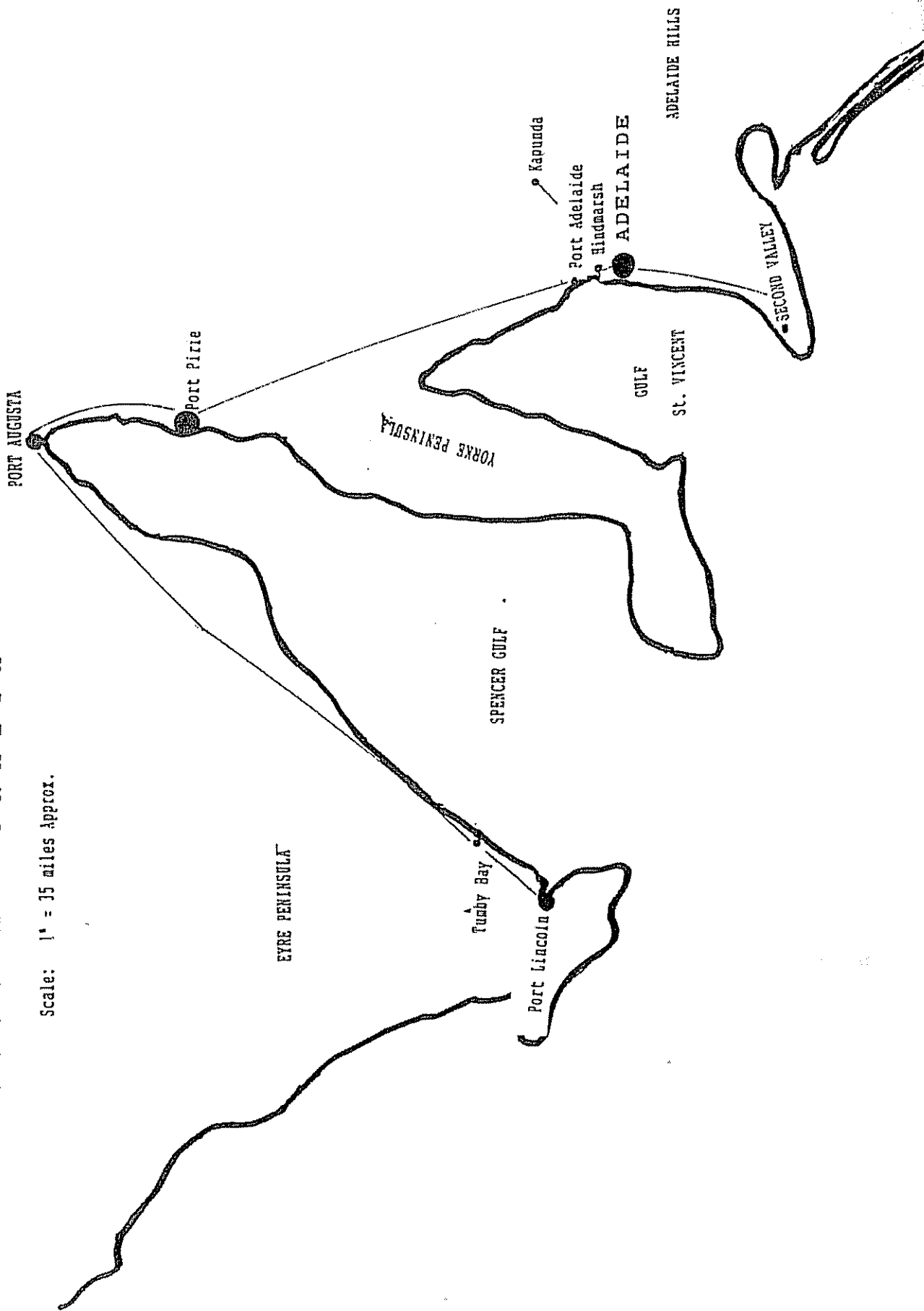
- 1: South Western Properties
- 2: Western Division Properties



SCALE: 1" = 20 miles Approx.

S O U T H A U S T R A L I A

Scale: 1" = 35 miles approx.



S O U R C E S

Printed

Life of Lord Melbourne	David Cecil
Lord Brougham	Frances Hawes
Life of Henry Brougham	Chester W. New
Henry Brougham: His Public Life	Robert Stewart
Lord Brougham and the Whig Party	Arthur Aspinall
Greville's England - Diaries of Charles Greville	ed. Christopher Hibbert
Karriett Wilson's Memoirs	ed. Lesley Blanch
The Blackmailing of The Chancellor	ed. Kenneth Bourne
History of Westmorland and Cumberland	Nicolson and Burn (1777)
History of Cumberland	Whelan (1860)
History of Cumberland	Hutchinson (1794)
Life and Times of Henry Lord Brougham	Henry, Lord Brougham
The Flemings in Oxford	J.R. Margrath (1904)
Diaries of Sir Daniel Fleming	Historical Manuscripts Commission
The Jacobite Risings	Rupert C. Jarvis
History of The Bengal Regiment	F.R. Innes (1885)
The Governesses: Letters from the Colonies, 1862-1882	Patricia Clarke
Saltbush Country	J.E.P. Bushby
Beyond The Boundary fence	Stuart Hamilton Hume
A Tale of Two Brothers	Mary Lazarus
William Brodrigg and the Kennedy Connexion	Margaret Carthy
Kidman: The Forgotten King	Jill Bowen
West of The Darling	Bobbie Hardy
History of Brougham Hall and HighHead Castle	Mark W. Thomas
Lord Byron and His Contemporaries	Leigh Hunt
Fleming-Senhouse Papers	Historical Manuscripts Commission
Proceedings of The Cumberland & Westmorland Archeological and Antiquarian Society	

Archival Records

Record Offices at:

Carlisle; Kendal; Morpeth; Durham; Northallerton; Preston; Liverpool; Greater Manchester; Chester; Stafford; Northampton; Greater London; Exeter; Bristol; Winchester; Falmouth.

P.R.O. Kew and Chancery Lane; Durham University Archives and Special Collections; India Office (Orbit House); University College, London.

Reference Libraries

Carlisle; Kendal; Durham; York; Preston; Leeds; Liverpool; Manchester; Tameside; Stafford (William Salt Library); Society of Genealogists; London Guildhall; London Borough of Camden; Lambeth Palace; Hounslow; Queen's College, Oxford.

Family Papers

Far too numerous to mention - but our thanks to all who contributed, no matter how little.

PERSONAL NOTES

